



ဘီမုာ်စၢ်ဖှိာ်ကရၢ
တၢ်အၢာ်လီၤအီ
လီၤဘၣ်ထွဲဖိ
သၣ်အခွဲးအယၢာ်
သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်

United Nations
Convention on
the Rights
of the Child

ဘီမုန်စာဖိုင်ကရား
တၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤဘၣ်ထွဲဖိ
သၣ်အခွဲးအယၢ်
သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်

United Nations
Convention on
the Rights
of the Child

- © Convention on the Rights of the Child (English), United Nations 1989
- © Convention on the Rights of the Child (Karen), Black on White Publications 2006
- © What is the Convention on the Rights of the Child? (English, Karen and drawings)
Black on White Publications 2006
- © Foreword (English and Karen) Jaap Doek

ISBN: 974-685-079-2

Translation team: Christ Stone (Saw Ler Taw), Saw Henery Khu, Hsar Khi Lar,
Saw George, Saw Andy

Artist: Htoo Doh

Cover picture: Karen child 1988, Christ Church, Bangkok,
English-speaking Congregation archives

Published by: Black on White Publications
Room 3084, Siam Court
130 Sukhumvit 4
Bangkok 10110 Thailand

Tel. (+66) 02 656 2926
info@knowingchildren.org
www.knowingchildren.org/blackonwhite/

Design: Jiratham Ngamsuk, Keen Publishing (Thailand) Co., Ltd

Production: Keen Publishing (Thailand) Co., Ltd
22nd floor, Ocean Tower II
75/42 Sukhumvit 19
Bangkok 10110 Thailand

Black on White Publications, is the publications division of Knowing Children.

Save the Children Sweden, Southeast Asia and the Pacific Regional Office supported the production of this translation

တၢ်ကတိၤလၢညါ

ဘီၣ်မ့ၢ်စၢ်ဖှိၣ်ကရၢတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအိၣ်လီၤဘၣ်ယးဖိသၣ်အခွဲးအယၢ်လၢအဘၣ်တၢ်တူၢ်လိာ်အိၣ်လၢ ဘျီၣ်ဒိၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်ဖှိၣ်ဖဲ(၁၉၈၉)န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်တၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအိၣ်လီၤလၢအလၢပုၤကတၢ်တဘျီလၢ ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဘီၣ်မ့ၢ်ပုၤဂ့ၢ်ဝိၣ်ခွဲးယၢ်ခဲလၢာ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အကျိၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.တၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဒ်အမ့ၢ် ကမျါအခွဲးအယၢ်.ထံၣ်ကီၢ်သးအခွဲးအယၢ်.မ့ၢ်ကျိၣ်ဝဲၤကွၢ်အခွဲးအယၢ်.ပုၤဂ့ၢ်ဝိၣ်ခွဲးယၢ်ဒီး တၢ်ဆဲးတၢ်လၢခွဲးယၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအပၣ်ယုၣ်ဖဲအံၤန့ၣ်မ့ၢ်ဝဲဖိသၣ်ခဲလၢာ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အဂီၢ်လၢ တၢ်လီၤကိးပုၤဒီးဒီးကိးဆၢကိးကတီၢ်ဒီးန့ၣ်လီၤ.ထံၣ်ကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်ခဲလၢာ်ယၢ်ယၢ်လၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ချၢ အခဲအံၤအၢၣ်လီၤဝဲဒၣ်လၢကဟ့ၣ်လီၤတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အံၤလၢအထံၣ်ကီၢ်သးတၢ်ဘျီ အတက့ၢ်ပုၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.အဝဲသ့ၣ်အၢၣ်လီၤစ့ၢ်ကိးဝဲလၢကပၣ်ဖျါထီၣ်လံာ်ဖၢ်ဖျါဆူဖိသၣ်တၢ်ခွဲးတၢ် ယၢ်ကမံတံၤအအိၣ်ဘၣ်ယးတၢ်လဲၤထီၣ်လဲၤထီၣ်လဲၤလၢအဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်မၤကဲထီၣ်လိာ်ထီၣ်ဝဲ ဒၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

လၢတၢ်ဘျီနီၣ်ဂံၢ်(၄၂)အဖိလၢပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်အမူအဒါအိၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢကဘၣ်အိၣ်ဒီးတၢ် သ့ၣ်ဆူၣ်သးဝဲၤလၢကမၤဝဲဒၣ်ဒ်သိးတၢ်သိၣ်တၢ်သီသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢတၢ်ကဘၣ်မၤပိာ်ထွဲအိၣ်လၢ တၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအိၣ်လီၤအဝဲအံၤအပူၤကဘၣ်တၢ်သ့ၣ်ညါအိၣ်လၢဖိသၣ်ဒီးသ့ၣ်ကုသးပုၤခဲလၢာ်န့ၣ် လီၤ.ဖဲ(၂၀၀၅)အပူၤကညီဖိသၣ်ပိာ်ခွါဖိတဂၤလၢအအိၣ်လၢပုၤဘၣ်ကီၢ်ဘၣ်ခဲဒဲကဝီၤတဖျါၣ် အပူၤဖဲကီၢ်တံၣ် ကီၢ်ပယီၤကီၢ်ဆၢယုထီၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်ပုၤတမ့ၢ်တဂၤလၢအလဲၤပးအိၣ်သကိးဖိၣ်ယဲ ဖးလၢအဝဲအိၣ်အလီၤလၢကယုန့ၢ်အိၣ်တၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအိၣ်လီၤအဝဲအံၤတဘျီလၢအကစၢ်အကျိၣ် န့ၣ်လီၤ.ခိၣ်ဖျါဖဲ န့ၣ်အခါတၢ်ကွဲးကျိးက့ၤဆူကညီ ကျိၣ်တအိၣ်ဒီးဘၣ်အယံ (Knowing Children)ဟံထီၣ်ဖိၣ်ထီၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်မူဒါလၢကကွဲးကျိး.ကစဲကျိးထူးထီၣ်ဒီးကပၤဆုၤရဲၣ်ကျဲၤတၢ်ရၤ လီၤလံာ်လၢအဖိသးတဘျီအံၤလၢအပိာ်ထွဲထီၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဖိသၣ်တၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်အလံာ်တဘျီလၢ အဘၣ်တၢ်ကွဲးရဲၣ်ပုၤအိၣ်ဒီးသိးဖိသၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကန့ၣ်ပၢ်ဝဲညီအဂီၢ်ယုၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ဂီၤလၢအဘၣ်တၢ် ကွဲးအိၣ်လၢကညီအပုၤကွဲးတၢ်ဂီၤတဂၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

ယစံးပတြၢၤဘၣ်ပုၤကွဲးကျိးတၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဒီးပုၤကွဲးတၢ်ဂီၤလၢတၢ်ကဲထီၣ်လိာ် ထီၣ်အဝဲအံၤအဖိခိၣ်ဒီးစံးဘျီဘၣ်(Knowing Children)လၢအပံထီၣ်ဖိၣ်ထီၣ်တၢ်ဖဲတၢ်မၤလၢ အကါဒိၣ်အဝဲအံၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.လီၤဆိဒၣ်တၢ်စံးဘျီဘၣ်ဖိသၣ်ပိာ်ခွါလၢအယုထီၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒ်သိးကဖး ဘၣ်ဝဲအကစၢ်ဒၣ်ပုၤဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဖိအခွဲးအယၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.ယမ့ၢ်လၢလၢတၢ်ကွဲးကျိးလၢအ ဂၤဒီးသိးအံၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်တယၢ်ဘၣ်ကအိၣ်ထီၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢဖိသၣ်ဒီးသးပုၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအဘၣ် ထွဲဒီးကရၢဆဲးသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဒီးကလုာ်ဖျါဆဲးဖိသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အကျိၣ်ဒ်သိးအဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကဖးဘၣ်ဝဲ တၢ်ဂ့ၢ်တၢ်ကျိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အံၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

သရၣ်ဒိၣ်စိ- Jaap Doek
ပုၤပၤလီၤဆုၣ်နီၤ
ဖိသၣ်တၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်ကမံတံၤ
ကွဲးန့ၣ်ဘၣ်

Foreword

The United Nations Convention on the Rights of the Child, which was adopted by the General Assembly in 1989, is the most comprehensive of all international human rights legal instruments. The civil, political, economic, social and cultural rights it contains apply to all children, everywhere, all the time. Almost all governments in the world have now agreed to apply these rights within their domestic laws and to report regularly to the Committee on the Rights of the Child about progress in implementation.

Under Article 42, governments are obliged to be active in making the principles and provisions of the Convention widely known by all children and adults. In 2005 a Karen boy in a refugee camp on the Thai/Myanmar Border requested a visitor to the orphanage in which he lives to find him a copy of the Convention in his own language. As no Karen translation then existed, Knowing Children took on the responsibility of translating, printing and overseeing the distribution of the official text, prefaced by a children-friendly explanation with pictures drawn by a Karen artist.

I congratulate the translators and artist on the result, and thank Knowing Children for undertaking this important work. Particular thanks go to the boy who first requested to be able to read about his own human rights. I hope that many such translations will soon make this information available in the mother tongues of many more children and adults from minority and ethnic groups.

Professor Jaap Doek

Chair

Committee on the Rights of the Child

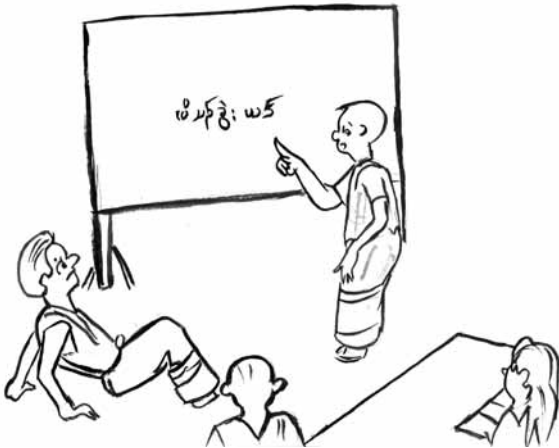
Geneva

တၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤဘၣ်ဃးဖိသၣ်အခွဲးအယၢ်စံးတၢ်န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်မနုၤလဲၣ်.

တၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤမ့ၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဘီမ့ၢ်ပှၤဂ့ၢ်ဝီၣ်ခွဲးယၢ်အကူၢ်တခါလၢအဘၣ်တၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤဖဲ(၁၉၈၉)ခိဖျိထံကီၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအမ့ၢ်ဘီမ့ၢ်စၢဖိၣ်ကရၢအကရၢဖိန့ၣ်လီၤ.သဲးစးတၢ်ဘျၢအဝဲအံၤပၣ်ဖျါထီၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဖိသၣ်ခဲလၢၢ်အခွဲးအယၢ်လၢအပၣ်ဃုာ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးဖိသၣ်ကိးဂၤလၢအအိၣ်လၢကီၢ်အ့ၣ်တဘျီဂ့ၢ်တဘျီဂ့ၢ်အပူၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

What is the Convention on the Rights of the Child?

The Convention is part of the international human rights laws. It was agreed in 1989 by countries that belong to the United Nations. This law describes the rights of all children, including every child who lives in any Asian country.



တၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်မနုၤလဲၣ်.

ပုၤဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဖိခဲလၢၢ်အိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်လၢၤဒ်သိးလိာ်အသးလၢကအိၣ်မူဘၣ်လၢတၢ်မုၢ်တၢ်ခုၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ဘၣ်တၢ်ဘၢအပူၤ,ကအိၣ်လၢပဲၤဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးအတၢ်လိာ်ဘၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဒ်အမ့ၢ်တၢ်အိၣ်တၢ်ဆိး,တၢ်အိၣ်တၢ်အီၤ,တၢ်အိၣ်ဆူၣ်အိၣ်ချ့သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ခဲလၢၢ်ဒီးအဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကန့ၣ်လီၤပၣ်ယုၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢတၢ်မၤတၢ်ဆၢတဲာ်လၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးအဝဲသ့ၣ်အတၢ်အိၣ်မူန့ၣ်လီၤ.

What are rights?

All human beings have the same rights, to live in peace and security, to have their needs for shelter, food and health met, and to be involved in decisions made about their lives.

ဖိသည့်စားတၢ်န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်မတၢ်ဂၤလဲၣ်.

ဖိသည့်စားတၢ်န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်ပှၤဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဖိကိးဂၤဒီးလၢအတၢ်ထီၣ်ဒီး(၁၈)နံၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

ဖိသည့်ကိးဂၤဒီးအိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်ထဲသိးတုၤသိးလၢကအိၣ်မူဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးကဒိၣ်ထီၣ်ထီထီၣ်ဆူပှၤဒိၣ်တုၣ်ခိၣ်ပှၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

ပိၣ်မ့ၣ်ပိၣ်ခွါဖိတဖၣ်

ဖိသည့်လၢအတၢ်ဘူၣ်တၢ်ဘါလီၤဆီလိၣ်အသးသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်

ဖိသည့်လၢအတၢ်ဆဲးတၢ်လၢလီၤဆီလိၣ်အသးသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်

ဖိသည့်လၢအဖီၣ်အယၢ်ဒီးဖိသည့်လၢအကဲဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်

ဖိသည့်လၢနီၣ်ခိၣ်က့ၢ်ဂီၤတလၢတပှၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်.

ဖိသည့်လၢအဘၣ်ကီၣ်ဘၣ်ခဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်, အဝဲသ့ၣ်အိၣ်တပူၤယီၤဒီးအမိၢ်အပၢ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ, အိၣ်ထဲတဂၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ

Who is a child?

A child is a human being who has not yet reached his or her 18th birthday.

All children have equal rights to live and to develop into adults

Boys and girls

Children of different religions

Children of different cultures

Poor children and rich children

Children with disabilities

Child refugees, whether they are with their parents or alone.



မူဒါအိန်လာမတဂါအစုပူလဲဉ်.

ပဒိဉ်ပပှ်သုဉ်တဖဉ်ကဘဉ်မလီတံဝဲဒဉ်ဒ်သိးဖိသဉ်ကိးဂါဒဲးကဒိးန့ၣ်ဘဉ်တံခွဲးတံယာ်သုဉ်တဖဉ်လါတံကွဲးလီယာ်ဖဲတံအါဉ်လီအီလီအဝဲအံအပူၤန့ၣ်လီ. အဝဲသုဉ်တဖဉ်ညီန့ၣ်မတံအဝဲအံခီဖျိအိဉ်ထွဲဝဲဒဉ်မိာ်ပာ်သုဉ်တဖဉ်လါကဟ့ၣ်လီတံခွဲးတံယာ်သုဉ်တဖဉ်အံန့ၣ်လီ. တံအဝဲအံပဉ်ယုာ်ဝဲဒဉ်ဒိးတံကမလီတံဒ်သိးဖိသဉ်သုဉ်တဖဉ်တအိဉ်လီဖးဘဉ်ဒိးအမိာ်အပာ်မ့တမ့ၢ်အခီပညီကမ့ၢ်စ့ၢ်ကိးတံကဟ့ၣ်လီတံကဟ့ၣ်ကယာ်လီဆီလါဖိသဉ်လါအမိာ်အပာ်တအိဉ်သုဉ်တဖဉ်အဂီၢ်န့ၣ်လီ.

Who is responsible?

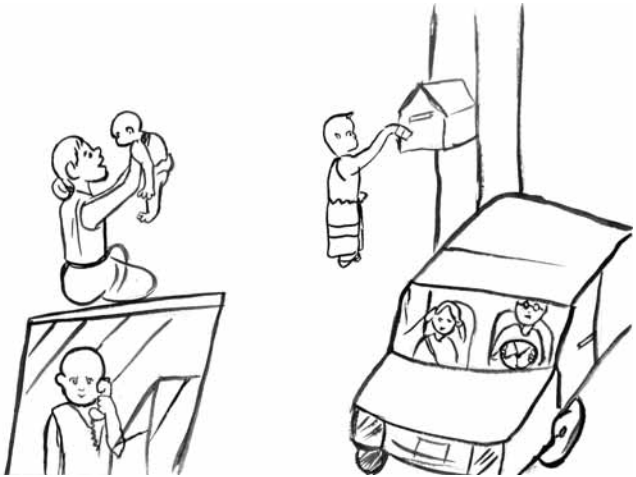
Governments must make sure that all children receive the rights written in the Convention. They usually do this by supporting parents to provide the rights. This may include making sure children are not separated from their parents, or it may mean providing special care for children who have no parents.

လၢတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤအပူၤတၢ်ကွဲးဖျါထီၣ်တၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်
မနုၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လဲၣ်.

What rights are described in the Convention?



ဖိဒ်ဖိသ်ကိးဂးဒဲးကြးအိၣ်ဒီးအမံၤတဖျၢၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ကဘၣ်ထံဖိကီၢ်ဖိန့ၣ်လီၤ.
All children should have a name and nationality.



ဖိသန့်သွန်တဖန်ကဘဉ်တၢ်ကွၢ်လုၢ်ဒိဉ်ထီဉ်အိၤလၢဟံဉ်ဃီလၢအလၢအပဲၤဒီး တၢ်အဉ်တၢ်ကွၢ်ခိဖျိမိၢ်ပၢ်သုဉ်တဖန်န့ဉ်လီၤ.မိၢ်ပၢ်သုဉ်တဖန်ကဘဉ်ကဟုကယၢ် ဖိသန့်ဒီးတဘဉ်မၤဆါအဝဲသုဉ်ဘဉ်.

ပဒိဉ်သုဉ်တဖန်ကဘဉ်မၤစၢၤမိၢ်ပၢ်သုဉ်တဖန်ဒ်သိးအဝဲသုဉ်ကဟ့ဉ်လီၤတၢ်အိဉ် တၢ်ဆိးဒီးတၢ်ကဟုကယၢ်လၢအကြးအဘဉ်လၢအဖိသုဉ်တဖန်အဂီၢ်န့ဉ်လီၤ.

Children should be brought up in loving homes, by their parents.
Parents must take care of children, and not hurt them.

Governments must help parents to provide a home and proper care for their children.



ဖိဒံ ဖိသည့်သျှင်တဖန်မှ်အိန်လီၤဖးလိာ်အသးဒီးအမိာ်အပါ်န့ၣ်
အဝဲသျှင်ကြားတၢ်မၤစၢၤအီၤလၢကယုထံၣ်န့ၣ်က့ၤအီၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

If children are separated from their parents they should be helped to find them again.



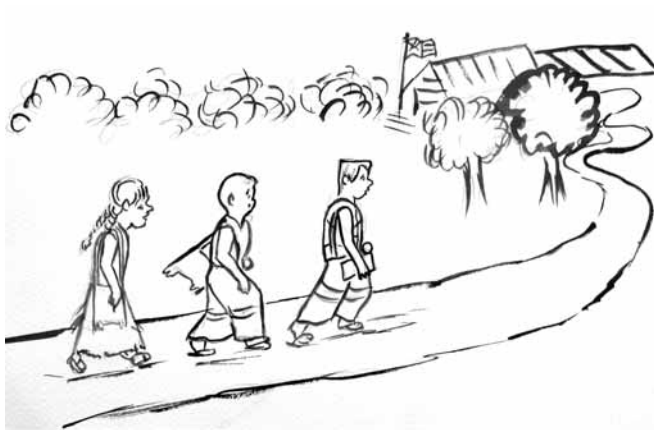
ဖိဒ်ဖိသ်သုၣ်တဖၣ်ကြးလၢတၢ်ကဟ့ၣ်လီၤအီၤတၢ်အိၣ်ဆူၣ်အိၣ်ချ့အတၢ်ကွၢ်ထွဲ
လၢအပၣ်ယုၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးထံလၢအကဆီၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ကဆဲကဆီၣ်.

Children should be provided with health care, including clean water
and sanitation –



ဃုာ်ဒီးတၢ်ဟ့ၣ်ကသံၣ်ဒါးသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်, ကသံၣ်သရၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်, ဒီးကသံၣ်ကသီသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်စ့ၢ်ကီးန့ၣ်လီၤ.

as well as clinics, doctors and medicine.



ဖိသည့်သုန်တဖန်တၢ်ကြၢးဟ့ၣ်လီၤအဝဲသုန်တၢ်ကူၣ်ဘၣ်ကူၣ်သ့န့ၣ်လီၤ. တၢ်အဝဲအံၤပၣ်ယုၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးကိၣ်လၢအဂ့ၤသုန်တဖန်,တၢ်သိၣ်လိလၢအဂ့ၤ,တၢ်သိၣ်တၢ်သီလၢအတအိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်စုဆူၣ်ခိၣ်တကး,ဒီးတၢ်ကစီၣ်လၢအပၣ်ယုၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးအဝဲသုန်အကစၢ်ဒၣ်ဝဲအကျိၣ်ဒီးအတၢ်ဆဲးတၢ်လၢန့ၣ်လီၤ.

Children should be provided with education.

This includes good schools, good teaching, non violent discipline and information, including about their own language and culture.



ဖိဒဲသိုသိုတဖိုကြါးအိုဝဲဒိုဒီးတါဆါကတီသချါလါကလိကွအဂီ၊
ကမလိအသးလါတါလိခိလိကွ သိုတဖိုအဂီ၊ဒီးကအိုဒီးတါ
ဟူးတါဂါလါအအိုဒီးတါဆိကမိလါအဖူးကထိုတါအသိ။

Children should have leisure to play, to practice sports and creative activities.

ဖိသည့်သွန်တဖန်တၢ်ကဘၣ်ဒီသဒၢအီၤလၢတၢ်တမံၤဂ့ၤတမံၤဂ့ၤလၢအကကဲထီၣ်တၢ်ဘၣ်ဒီဘၣ်ထံးလၢအဝဲသွန်တဖန်အနီၢ်ခိဒီးအတၢ်ဆိကမိၣ်ဆိကမးသွန်တဖန်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

ဖိသည့်သွန်တဖန်တၢ်ကဘၣ်ဒီသဒၢအီၤလၢတၢ်ဒုးတၢ်ယၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

အဝဲသွန်တဖန်တဘၣ်ကဲသုးဘၣ်.

အဝဲသွန်တဖန်တၢ်ကြၢးဒီသဒၢအီၤဖဲသးပှၢ်သွန်တဖန်အ့ၣ်လိၣ်ကလိၣ်သးအခါန့ၣ်လီၤ.

အဝဲသွန်တဖန်တဘၣ်မၤဆူးမၤဆါအီၤဘၣ်.

Children must be protected from any harm to their bodies or minds.

Children must be protected from war.

They must not be soldiers.

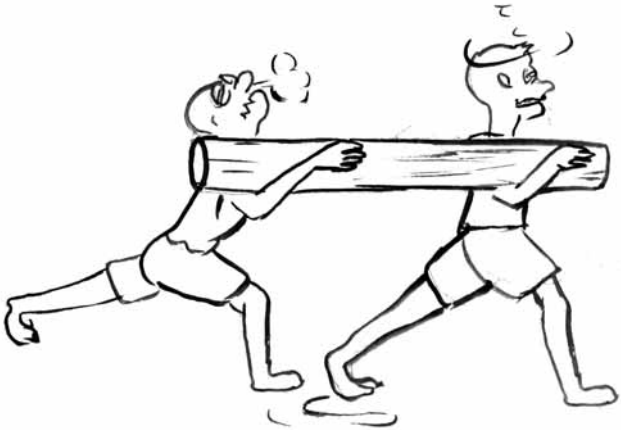
They should be protected when adults fight.

They must not be tortured.



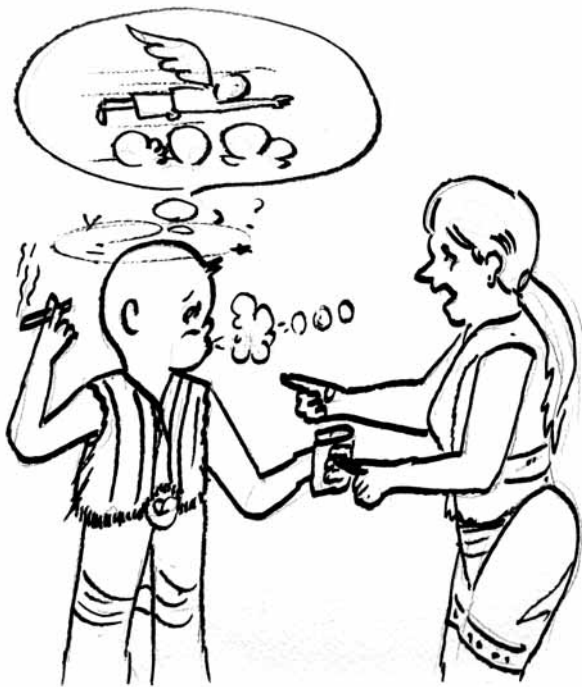
ဖိသည့်သွက်တဖျတ်တကဘဉ်ဒီသဒါအီလတါဖံးတါမတါနးနးကျံကျံမုတမ့ါ
တါမတါဖဲအသးစါတလါဒံးအခါန့ဉ်လီၤ.

Children must be protected from working too hard, or when they are too young.



ဖိသန့်သုဉ်တဖဉ်တၢ်ကဘဉ်ဒီသဒါအီၤလၢတၢ်သူကသံဉ်မူၤဘျီးသုဉ်တဖဉ်န့ဉ်လီၤ.

Children must be protected from using drugs.



ဖိသင့်သွန်တဖန်တၢ်တဘၣ်ဆါအီၤပူၤအီၤဘၣ်.

Children must not be bought and sold (trafficked).



ဖိသင့်သွန်တဖန်မ့ၣ်ဘၣ်တၢ်ဖီၣ်န့ၣ်အီၤလၢအမၤကမၣ်သဲစးတၢ်ဘျၢန့ၣ်အဝဲ
သွန်တဖန်ကဘၣ်အိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ကွၢ်ထွဲလီၤဆီလၢအပၣ်ယုၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒီး-
တၢ်ဟံကဲအဝဲသွန်တဖန်အသးန့ၣ်.
တၢ်စံၣ်ညီၣ်လၢအတီအတြၢ်ဒီးအိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ထဲသိးတုၤသိး.
ကဒီးန့ၣ်ဘၣ်တၢ်ကူၣ်ဘၣ်ကူၣ်သ့.
တၢ်ဆဲးကျိးဒီးအဝဲသွန်အမိၢ်အပၣ်သွန်တဖန်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

If children are caught breaking the law they must have special treatment including:
respect for their age
equal and fair justice
access to education
communication with their parents.



ဖိသင့်သွန်တဖန်အိၣ်ဒီးအတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်လၢအကဟ့ၣ်ထီၣ်အဝဲသ့ၣ်အတၢ်ထံၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖန်ဖဲတၢ်မၤတၢ်ဆၢတဲၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖန်လၢအမၤဘၣ်ဒီးအဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖန်အခါန့ၣ်လီၤ.

အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖန်အိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်လၢကဟ်ဖျါထီၣ်အဝဲသ့ၣ်အတၢ်ထံၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖန်လၢတၢ်သဘျူအပူၤဒီးတၢ်ကဘၣ်ကွၢ်ဆိကမိၣ်န့ၣ်အီၤလၢတၢ်သဉ္ဇးသပှၢ်အပူၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

Children have the right to give their opinions when decisions are made that affect them.

They have the right to express their opinions freely and be taken seriously.



ဖိသည့်သုတ်တဖန်အိန်ဒီးအခွဲအယာ်လၢကဇးအိန်ထီၣ်ကရူၢ်သုတ်တဖန်ဒ်သိး
အဝဲသုတ်တဖန်ကဟ်ဖျါထီၣ်အတၢ်ထံၣ်သုတ်တဖန်ကသ့အဂီၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

Children have the right to form groups so that their opinions can be heard.



လၢအဝဲသ့ၣ်အမိၢ်အဟံၢ်အတၢ်ဟံးစုန့ၣ်ကျဲအဖီလၢ ဖိသၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အိၣ်ဒီး တၢ်သဘျၢလၢကယုထၢအဝဲသ့ၣ်အတၢ် ဘူၣ်တၢ်ဘါဒီးဒူးအိၣ်ထီၣ်အဝဲသ့ၣ် တဖၣ်အနီၢ်ကစၢ်ဒၣ်ဝဲတၢ်ဆိကမိၣ်ဆိကမးသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

Under parental guidance, children are free to chose their religion and form their own ideas.



ဖိသည့်သုတ်တဖန်လၢအဘၣ်တၢ်မၤဘၣ်ဒိဘၣ်ထံးအိၤလၢအနီၢ်ခိမ့တမ့ၢ်အနီၢ်
သးတၢ်ဆိကမိၣ်န့ၣ်အိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်လၢအကဒီးန့ၣ်ဘၣ်တၢ်ကဟုကယၢ်
လီၤဆိၣ်သိးအဝဲသုတ်တဖန်ကဟဲက့ၤဘၣ်လီၢ်ဘၣ်စးကဒါက့ၤဒီးကဆဲးအိၣ်မူ
ဆူညါအဂီၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

Children who have been hurt in body or mind have the right to special care, so that they can recover and get on with their lives.



တၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အံၤခဲလၢၣ် ကြၢၤလၢဖိသ့ၣ်ခဲလၢၣ်ကဒိးန့ၣ်ဘၣ်ဝဲ လၢ တၢ်လီၤတတီၢ်ဂ့ၤတတီၢ်ဂ့ၤကိးဆၢကိးကတီၢ်ဒီးန့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်လီၤဖျဲၣ်လီၤဟံတဘၣ်အိၣ်နီတမံၤဘၣ်.

All these rights should be enjoyed by all children, everywhere, all the time.
There are no exceptions.

တၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအိၣ်လီၤဘၣ်ထွဲဖိသၣ်အခွဲးအယၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်
ဘၣ်တၢ်တူၢ်လိာ်အိၣ်ဒီးဘၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်ထီၣ်အိၣ်လၢတၢ်ကဆဲးလီၤ
စုမုၢ်ကျၢၢ်အဂီၢ်, တၢ်မၤတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအိၣ်လီၤ
လၢတၢ်ဆဲးလီၤစုမုၢ်ကျၢၢ် ဒီးတၢ်တူၢ်လိာ်အိၣ်ခိၣ်ဖိဖျိဘျီၣ်ဒိၣ်တၢ်
အိၣ်ဖျိၣ်အတၢ်ဆၢတံၢ်၄၄ / ၂၅
လၢလါနီၣ်ဝုဘၢၣ်အသီ ၂၀, ၁၉၈၉

စးထီၣ်ကထီၣ်တၢ်ဘျၢဖဲလါစးပထုဘၢၣ် ၂၅၁ ၁၉၉၀န့ၣ်
ဒ်အလီၤပလိာ်လိာ်အသးဒီးတၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ်(၄၉)

တၢ်ကတိၤလၢညါ

ထံၣ်ကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ဆူတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအိၣ်လီၤအဝဲအံၤ,
ဆိကမိၣ်အိၣ်လၢ-ဒ်အလီၤပလိာ်လိာ်အသးဒီးတၢ်သိၣ်တၢ်သီလၢအဘၣ်တၢ်
ဘိးဘၣ်ရၤလီၤအိၣ်လၢဘီမုၢ်စၢဖျိၣ်ကရၢအတၢ်ဖံးတၢ်မၤဒီးအတၢ်ဘျၢအပူၤ
(Charter of the United Nations)တၢ်ဟံၣ်ပနီၣ်တူၢ်လိာ်ပုၤဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဖိအန့ၣ်အထၢဖိကိး
ဂၤဒဲးလၢအအိၣ်ဒီးအသူးအသ့ၣ်အလၢကပီၤလၢအအိၣ်ဖျိၣ်ယုၣ်န့ၣ်ဝဲ
ဒီးတၢ်ဟံၣ်ပနီၣ်တူၢ်လိာ်ပုၤကိးဂၤဒဲးတၢ်ထဲသိးတုၤသိးအခွဲးအယၢ် ဒီးတၢ်ဟံၣ်ပ
နီၣ်တူၢ်လိာ်တၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်လၢတၢ်တဘၣ်ထုးလီၤဖးပုၤဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဖိအန့ၣ်ဖိထၢဖိ
န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်တၢ်သဘျၢ,တၢ်တီတၢ်လိၤ,ဒီးတၢ်မုၢ်တၢ်ခုၣ်အခိၣ်တယၢ်လၢဟီၣ်
ခိၣ်ချၢ.

ဟံၣ်သ့ၣ်ဟံၣ်သးလၢ လၢကရၢအတၢ်ဖံးတၢ်မၤဒီးတၢ်ဘျၢအပူၤဘီမုၢ်စၢဖျိၣ်ကရၢပုၤ
ဘၣ်မူဘၣ်ဒါတဖၣ်ဟံၣ်ဂၢၢ်ဟံၣ်ကျၢၤကဒါက့ၤအဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အတၢ်န့ၣ်လၢဂံၢ်ခိၣ်
ထံးပုၤဂ့ၢ်ဝဲအခွဲးအယၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ် ဒီးအဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အတၢ်န့ၣ်လၢပုၤတဂၤအသူး
အသ့ၣ်အလၢကပီၤဒီးအလုၢ်အပူၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.ဒီးအဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဆၢတံၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢ
ကမၤဒိၣ်ထီၣ်ထီၣ်ပုၤဂ့ၢ်ဝဲအတၢ်လဲၤထီၣ်လဲၤထီၣ် ဒီးမၤဂ့ၢ်ထီၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်မူအပ
တီၢ်လၢတၢ်သဘျၢလၢအဒိၣ်န့ၣ်အါန့ၣ်ဒီးအလီၤ.

အာရှလီယံလိင်လောကီခိန်ဒီဘုတ်ဘိးဘုတ်သုညါပုဟိန်ခိန်ဖိအတိခွဲး
တိယာ်(Universal Declaration of Human Rights)သုညတဖန်အပူဒီးထံကီဘီမုာ်
အတိအာရှလီယံအိလီဘုတ်ယးပုဟိန်ခိန်ဖိအခွဲးအယာ်(International Covenants
on Human Rights)အပူဘီမုာ်စာဖိန်ကရဘိးဘုတ်ရလီယံဒေဒီးအာရှလီယံအိ
လီယံဒေဒါပုဟိးကိးဂဒီးအိန်ဒီးတိခွဲးတိယာ်ဒ်သိးကဒီးန့ဘုတ်တိခွဲးတိယာ်
ဒီးတိသဘူလါအဘုတ်တိဟ်ဖျါထိန်အိလါတိဘိးဘုတ်သုညါသုညတဖန်န့
အပူလါအတအိန်ဝဲ ဒေဒီးတိပဲဒ်ဖးနီဖးတိအဆါဒ် အမုာ်ကလုာ်,
ဖံးညုအလွဲာ်,မုာ်ခွါ,ကျိာ်,တိဘုတ်တိဘါ,ထံရူကီသဲးအတိထံဒီးတိ
ထံလါအဂါ,ကလုာ်ဒုဒီးပုဂုာ်ဝီအပတီာ်,တိထူးတိတီာ်,တိအိန်ဖျုာ်
ဒီးတီပတီာ်လါအဂါ.သုညနီာ်ထိန်လါ လါဟိန်ခိန်ဒီဘုတ်ဘိးဘုတ်
သုညါပုဟိန်ခိန်ဖိအတိခွဲးတိယာ်(Universal Declaration of Human Rights)
သုညတဖန်အပူဘီမုာ်စာဖိန်ကရဘိးဘုတ်သုညါဝဲဒေဒါဖိသုညအတိအိန်မူ
အိန်ဒီးတိခွဲးတိယာ်လါကဒီးန့ဘုတ်တိကဟုကယာ်လီဆိဒီးတိအိန်ထွဲ
မါစါလီဆိ.

န့ဝဲဒေဒါကျါမုဆူလါဟံဒ်ဖိယိဖိမုာ်ပုဟိတဖန်လါအရူဒိန်ကတိာ်လါပုဟိတဝါ
အပူဒီးအမုာ်ပုဟိတဖန်လါအကဲဝဲန့ဆါအခိန်အယာ်လါအုန်ဖိထါဖိသုညတဖန်
ကဂုထိန်ပသီထိန်ဒီးကဘုတ်မုာ်ဘုတ်ခုာ်ဝဲဒေဒါအဂီလီဆိဒေဒါတိဖိသုညသုည
တဖန်အဂီန့လီ.လါတိန့အယိတိကြါးဟုတ်တိအံးထွဲကွဲထွဲလါအလိန်
ဘုတ်ဝဲဒေဒီးတိအိန်ထွဲမါစါလါအလိန်ဘုတ်ဝဲဒေဒါတဖန်ဒ်သိးအဝဲသုညတဖန်
ကသုဟံန့မုဒါလါလါပုဟိတဝါအပူ.

အာရှလီယံလိင်ဝဲဒေဒါလါ ဖိသုညတဂါဒ်သိးအသးတိသုညါနါဟါကဂုထိန်
ပသီထိန်လါလါပုဟိပုဟိအဂီအဝဲကဘုတ်ဒိန်ထိန်ဝဲဒေဒါလါဟံဒ်ဖိယိဖိအကျါ,
လါအလါဝဲပုဟိဝဲဒေဒီးတိသုညမံသးမုာ်,တိအဲဒ်တိကွဲ,ဒီးတိနါဟါလိာ်သး
အပူ.

ဆီကမိန်အီလီယံသိသတကကြါးလါကဘဉ်အိန်ကတဲာ်ကတီဟ်အသးဒ်သိး
ကအိန်မူလါအနီကစာ်ဒဉ်ဝဲလါပုၤတဝါအပူၤဒီးဘဉ်တၢ်လုာ်ဒိန်ထီၣ်အီၤ
ဒ်အလီၤပလိာ်လိာ်အသးဒီးဘိမုာ်စာ်ဖိၣ်ကရၢအတၢ်ဖံးတၢ်မၤဒီးတၢ်ဘျါအတၢ်
ဘိးဘဉ်ရၢလီၤအသဟီၣ်အသိးဒီးလီၤဆီဒဉ်တၢ်ကဘဉ်တၢ်လုာ်ဒိန်ထီၣ်အီၤလါ
တၢ်မုာ်တၢ်ခုၣ်,သူးသ့ၣ်လါကပီၤ,တၢ်ဝံသးစူၤ,တၢ်သဘျါ,တၢ်ထဲသိးတုၤသိးဒီး
တၢ်သးတဖျါၣ်ယီၤ.

ဟ်သ့ၣ်ဟ်သးလါတၢ်လိာ်ဘဉ်လါတၢ်ကဘဉ်ဟ့ၣ်လီၤတၢ်ကဟ့ၣ်ကယာ်လီၤဆီ
လါဖိသ့ၣ်အဂီၢ်န့ၣ်ဘဉ်တၢ်ဟ်ဖျါထီၣ်အီၤလါက့ၣ်န့ၣ်ဘဉ်တၢ်ဘိးဘဉ်ရၢလီၤဘဉ်
ပးဖိသ့ၣ်အခွဲးအယာ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်(၁၉၂၄)(Geneva Declaration of the Rights of the
Child)အပူၤဒီးလါတၢ်ဘိးဘဉ်ရၢလီၤဖိသ့ၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အခွဲးအယာ်လါအဘဉ်
တၢ်ဟ်ပနီၣ်အီၤလါဘိမုာ်စာ်ဖိၣ်ကရၢဘျီၣ်ဒိန်တၢ်အိန်ဖိၣ်ဖဲလါနီၣ်ဝုဘာ်၂၀,
၁၉၅၉အပူၤ,ဒီးဘဉ်တၢ်ဟ်ပနီၣ်တူၢ်လိာ်အီၤလါဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဒီးဘဉ်တၢ်ဘိးဘဉ်ရၢ
လီၤပုၤဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဖိအခွဲးအယာ်တဖၣ်(Universal Declaration of Human Rights)
ဒီးလါဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဘိမုာ်တၢ်အာၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤလါကမျါၢ်ဒီးထံၣ်ကီၢ်သဲးအခွဲးအ
ယာ်တဖၣ်(International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights)လီၤဆီဒဉ်
တၢ်လါတၢ်ဘျါ(၂၃)ဒီး(၂၄)အပူၤဒီးလါဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဘိမုာ်တၢ်အာၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤလါ
မုာ်ကျါၤဝဲၤကွၢ်,ပုၤဂ့ၢ်ဝီဒီးတၢ်ဆဲးတၢ်လါတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယာ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အပူၤ
(International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights)(လီၤဆီဒဉ်
တၢ်လါတၢ်ဘျါနီၢ်ၣ်၁၀အပူၤ)ဒီးလါတၢ်ကရၢကရိလီၤဆီသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အတၢ်သိၣ်
တၢ်သီအပူၤဒီးထံၣ်ကီၢ်ဘိမုာ်အတၢ်ကရၢကရိလါအဘဉ်ပးဒီးဖိသ့ၣ်အတၢ်အိၣ်
မုာ်ဆိးပၤ.

ဟ်သ့ၣ်ဟ်သးလါဒ်အဘဉ်တၢ်ဟ်ဖျါထီၣ်အီၤလါတၢ်ဘိးဘဉ်ရၢလီၤဖိသ့ၣ်အ
တၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယာ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အပူၤစံးဝဲဒဉ် “ဖိသ့ၣ်န့ၣ်ခိဖျါတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အမုာ်နီၢ်ခိနီၢ်
သးအတၢ်ဒိန်ထီၣ်ထီၣ်မုတတုၤထီၣ်ထီၣ်ဘးန့ၣ်အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လိာ်ဘဉ်တၢ်
ဒီးသဒါဒီးတၢ်ကဟ့ၣ်ကယာ်လီၤဆီသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လါကပုၣ်ယုာ်ဝဲဒဉ်ဒီးတၢ်ဒီးသဒါ
လါသဲးစးဂ့ၢ်ဝီတချုးအအိၣ်ဖျါထီၣ်ဒီးအိၣ်ဖျါထီၣ်ဝံၤအလီၢ်ခံ”

သွန်နီဉ်ထီဉ်လၢတၢ်ဘိးဘၣ်ရၤလီၤဘၣ်ဃးပှၤဂ့ၢ်ဝီဒီးတၢ်ဘျၢသဲစးတၢ်သိဉ်တၢ်သီ (Declaration on Social and Legal Principles)လၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးတၢ်ကဟုကယၢဖိ သၣ်ဂ့ၢ်ဝီဃုာ်ဒီးတၢ်ကွၢ်ဆိကမိဉ်လီၤဆိဘၣ်ဃးတၢ်ကွၢ်လုာ်ဖိဖိသၣ်လၢကီၢ်ပူၤ ဒီးတၢ်ကွၢ်လုာ်ဖိဖိသၣ်လၢကီၢ်ဂၤ,ဘီမုၢ်စၢဖှိဉ်ကရၢတၢ်ဘျၢခိဉ်သ့ၣ်လၢတၢ် ပၤဆှၢဖိသၣ်ဘူကွၢ်သဲစးတၢ်ဘျၢ(The Beijing Rules)ဒီးတၢ်ဘိးဘၣ်ရၤလီၤဘၣ် ဃးတၢ်ဒီသဒေပိာ်မုၢ်ဒီးဖိသၣ်တဖၣ်ဖဲ ဂ့ၢ်ဂီၢ်အူအဆၢကတီၢ်ဒီးဖဲတၢ်ဒုး တၢ်ယၤအဆၢကတီၢ် တၢ်ခဲလၢာ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အံၤပာ်ပနီဉ်တူၢ်လိာ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢ ထံကီၢ်ကိးဘၣ်ဒဲးလၢဟီဉ်ခိဉ်ချၢအပူၤအိဉ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးဖိသၣ် လၢအအိဉ်မူဝဲဒၣ် လၢတၢ်ကီၢ်တၢ်ခဲဒိဉ်ဒိဉ်မုၢ်မုၢ်အပူၤဒီးဖိသၣ်ဒိးသိးအံၤတဖၣ်လိာ်ဘၣ်ဝဲတၢ်ကဘၣ် ကွၢ်ဆိကမိဉ်န့ၢ်တၢ်လၢအဂီၢ်လီၤဆိ.

ဆိကမိဉ်ဃုာ်တၢ်အကါဒိဉ်လၢလုာ်လၢထူသနူသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဒီးပှၤတဂၤစုာ်စုာ်အ တၢ်ဆဲးတၢ်လၢအလုာ်အပူၤလၢတၢ်ကဒီသဒေပိာ်ဒီးဖိသၣ်အတၢ်ဒိဉ်ထီဉ် ထီထီဉ်လၢတၢ်မုာ်တၢ်ခုဉ်အပူၤအဂီၢ်ဒီးတူၢ်လိာ်ပာ်ပနီဉ်တၢ်အကါဒိဉ် လၢဟီဉ်ခိဉ်ဘီမုၢ်အတၢ်မၤသကိးတၢ်လၢကမၤဂ့ၢ်ထီဉ်ဖိသၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အတၢ် အိဉ်မူ ဆိးဂဲၤအတၢ်အိဉ်သးလၢထံ ကီၢ်ကိးဘၣ် အပူၤလီၤဆိ ဒၣ်တၢ် ထံကီၢ်လၢအလဲထီဉ်လဲထီအဖၢမုၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အပူၤန့ၢ်လီၤ.

အၢဉ်လီၤဝဲဒၣ်ဒိးအဖိလၢအသိး-

အဆာဒိဉ် ၁

တၢ်ဘျၢနီဉ်ဂံၢ် ၁

လၢတၢ်အၢဉ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤအတၢ်ပညိဉ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အဂီၢ် ဖိသၣ်တဂၤစံးတၢ်န့ၣ် မ့ၢ်ဝဲပှၤကိးဂၤဒဲးလၢအသးနံဉ်အိဉ်(၁၈)နံဉ်ဆူအဖီလၢ်မ့တမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်လၢအဝဲ သ့ၣ်အထံအကီၢ်တၢ်ဘျၢအဖီလၢ်အဘၣ်တၢ်ဟံပနီဉ်အီၤဒ်အမ့ၢ်ပှၤလၢအဒိဉ် တုၣ်ခိဉ်ပဲၤဝဲလၢအသးစၢ်န့ၣ်ဒဲး(၁၈)နံဉ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီဉ်ဂံၢ် ၂

၁.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိဉ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟံကဲဒီးမၤလီၤတံၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒ်အဝဲသ့ၣ်အစိကမိၤအိဉ်ဝဲ အသိး,ဒ်သိးဖိသၣ်ကိးဂၤဒဲးကအိဉ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒ်တၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢတၢ် အၢဉ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤအပူၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.ဒီးတဘၣ်အိဉ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒ်တၢ်ကွၢ်တလီၤ မ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်တဟံကဲဖိသၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,ဖိသၣ်မိၢ်ပၢ်မ့တမ့ၢ်ပှၤကွၢ်ထွဲဖိသၣ်လၢအဖိး သဲးစးသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အကလုာ်,ဖံးညဉ်အလွဲၢ်,မုာ်ခွါ,အကျိၣ်,အတၢ်ဘျၢတၢ်ဘါ, အထံရူၢ်ကီၢ်သဲးတၢ်န့ၣ်ဒီးအတၢ်ထံဉ်လၢအဂၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်,အကလုာ်န့ၣ်, ဒီးအပှၤဂ့ၢ်ဝီအပတီၢ်,အတၢ်ထူးတၢ်တီၤ,အနီၢ်ခိက့ၢ်ဂီၤတလၢတပှဲၤအယီ, တၢ်အိဉ်ဖျၢၣ်အယီဒီးတၢ်အိဉ်သးအဂၤတဖၣ်အယီန့ၣ်ဘၣ်.

၂.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိဉ်တဖၣ်ကြးဟံန့ၢ်အရူလၢအကြးအဘၣ်ခဲလၢ်ဒ်သိးတၢ်ကမၤလီၤ တံၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဖိသၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်တၢ်ဒီသဒၤအီၤဒ်သိးအသုတဘၣ်တၢ်ကွၢ်တလီၤ အီၤလၢကျဲတဘိဂ့ၤတဘိဂ့ၤဒီးတၢ်စံဉ်ညိဉ်အီၤလၢအတီၤပတီၢ်ဖိခိဉ်, တၢ်ဟူးတၢ်ဂၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဖိခိဉ်,တၢ်ဟံဖျါထီဉ်တၢ်ထံဉ်မ့တမ့ၢ်ဖိသၣ်မိၢ်ပၢ်အတၢ်စူၢ် တၢ်န့ၣ်အဖီခိဉ်,ပှၤကွၢ်ထွဲဖိသၣ်လၢအဖိးသဲးစးမ့တမ့ၢ်ဟံဉ်ဖိယီဖိအဂၤသ့ၣ် တဖၣ်အဖီခိဉ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၃

၁.တၢ်ဟူၤတၢ်ဂဲၤတၢ်ဖံးတၢ်မၤခဲလၢ်လၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးဖိသၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ဟံၣ်မူဒါလၢကမၤတၢ်ကရၢကရိၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤမ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်ကရၢကရိၣ်သဘျၢလၢအဘၣ်ယးဒီးပုၤဂ့ၢ်ဝီသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်မ့ၢ်စ့ၤ,ကွီၢ်ဘျီၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,ပၤပြးအတၢ်ကရၢကရိၣ်တဖၣ်မ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်ကရၢကရိၣ်လၢအဒုးအိၣ်ထီၣ်သဲစးတၢ်ဘျၢတဖၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤကဘၣ်ဆိကမိၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်တၢ်အဂ့ၤကတၢ်လၢဖိသၣ်အဂီၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

၂.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ဟံၣ်မူဒါလၢကမၤလီၤတံၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်တၢ်ကဟုကယၢ်ဒ်န့ၣ်အသိးတဖၣ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်လၢအလိၣ်ဘၣ်လၢဖိသၣ်အတၢ်အိၣ်မုၢ်ဆိးပၤအဂီၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ. အဝဲသ့ၣ်ကဘၣ်ဆိကမိၣ်န့ၢ်ယုၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်မိၢ်ပၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်ဒီးအမူအဒါသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ယုၣ်ဒီးပုၤလၢအကွၢ်ထွဲဖိသၣ်မ့တမ့ၢ်ပုၤဂ့ၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးဖိသၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အခွဲးအယၢ်ဒီးအမူအဒါန့ၣ်လီၤ.လၢကမၤတၢ်အဝဲအံၤအဂီၢ်အဝဲသ့ၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟံၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်တၢ်ဒုးအိၣ်ထီၣ်သဲစးဂ့ၢ်ဝီသန့ၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ပၤတၢ်ဆုၢ်ဂ့ၢ်ဝီသန့ၣ်လၢအကြၢးအဘၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

၃.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကြၢးလၢကမၤတၢ်လီၤတံၢ်လီၤဆဲးဒ်သိးတၢ်ကရၢကရိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်,တၢ်ဖံးတၢ်မၤဒီးတၢ်လီၢ်တၢ်ကျဲလၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးတၢ်ကဟုကယၢ်ဖိသ့ၣ်ဒီးတၢ်အံးထွဲကွၢ်ထွဲဖိသၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အပတီၢ်ကတုၤထီၣ်ထီၣ်ဘးဒ်ပဒိၣ်ဟ်ပနီၣ်ယၢ်ဝဲအသိးန့ၣ်လီၤ.လီၤဆိဒ်တၢ်တၢ်သန့ၣ်ဒ်အမ့ၢ်တၢ်ပူၤဖျဲးဒီးတၢ်ဘၣ်ယိၣ်ဘၣ်ဘျီ,တၢ်အိၣ်ဆူၣ်အိၣ်ချ့,ပုၤမၤတၢ်ဖိနီၢ်ဂံၢ်လၢအကြၢးအဘၣ်ယုၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ပၤဆုၢ်ရဲၣ်ကျဲၤတၢ်လၢအမူးအနီၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၄

ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟံၣ်မူဒါလၢအကြၢးအဘၣ်ခဲလၢ် လၢတၢ်ဘျၢသဲစးတကပၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,တၢ်ပၤတၢ်ပြးတကပၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤဒီးတၢ်ဟံၣ်မူဂ့ၢ်ဝီလၢအဂၤဒ်သိးကမၤကဲထီၣ်လိၣ်ထီၣ်တၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ဟံၣ်ပနီၣ်အီၤလၢတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤအပူၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.မ့မ့ၢ်လၢအဘၣ်ယးဒီးမုၢ်ကျိၤဝဲၤကွၢ်,ပုၤဂ့ၢ်ဝီ ဒီးတၢ်ဆဲးတၢ်လၢအခွဲးအယၢ်တဖၣ်အဂီၢ်ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်

ဟံမူဒါဒီးမၤဝဲဒၣ်အဂၤကတၢၢ်ဒ်အဂံၢ်အဘါအိၣ်ဝဲအသိး ဒီးအလီၢ်မ့ၢ်အိၣ်သၢ ပျၢၤကဘၣ်မၤဝဲဒၣ်လၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဘီမ့ၢ်အတၢ်မၤသကိးတၢ်အတက့ၣ်အပူၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၅

ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟံၣ်ကဲဝဲဒၣ်မိၢ်ပၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အမူအဒါ,အတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ် ဒီးအတၢ်ဖံးတၢ်မၤတဖၣ်မ့ၢ်တမ့ၢ်အလီၢ်မ့ၢ်အိၣ်တခီကဘၣ်ဟံၣ်ကဲဝဲဒၣ်ဟံၣ်ဖိ ဃီဖိအဂၤတဖၣ်ဒ်အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အလုၢ်အလၢ်အိၣ်ဝဲအသိးဒီးကဘၣ်ဟံၣ်ကဲဝဲ ဒၣ်ပှၤကွၢ်ထွဲဖိသၣ်လၢအဖိးသဲးသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်မ့ၢ်ပှၤအဂၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအ ဘၣ်ထွဲ ဒီးဖိသၣ် ဒ်သိးအဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကဟ့ၣ်လီၤတၢ်ဟံးစုန့ၣ်ကျဲလၢ အကြၢးအဘၣ်ဒီးဖိသၣ်အတၢ်သ့ၣ်ညါအပတီၢ် ဒ်ဖိသၣ်အခွဲးအယၢ်လၢ တၢ်သ့ၣ်ညါဟံၣ်ပနီၣ်အိၣ်လၢတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအိၣ်လီၤဝဲအံၤအပူၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၆

၁.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်တူၢ်လိၣ်ဟံၣ်ပနီၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢဖိသၣ်ကိးဂၤဒဲးအိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ခွဲး တၢ်ယၢ်လၢကအိၣ်မူဘၣ်ဝဲအဂီၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

၂.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ဘၣ်မၤတၢ်လီၤတၢ်လီၤဆဲးဒ်သိးဖိသၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်တသ့ဖဲအသ့ ကအိၣ်မူဘၣ်ဝဲအယံၣ်ကတၢၢ် ဒီးလၢကလဲၤထီၣ်လဲၤထီၣ်အဂၤကတၢၢ်အဂီၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၇

၁.ဖိသၣ်န့ၣ်တၢ်ကဘၣ်ကွဲးနီၣ်ကွဲးယါအိၣ်ဖဲအအိၣ်ဖျဲၣ်လီၤဝံၤတဘျီယီဒီးကဘၣ် အိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်ဒ်သိးကအိၣ်ဒီးအမံၤတဖျၢၣ်,တၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်လၢကကဲ ထီၣ်ဘၣ်ထံဖိကီၢ်ဖိ,ဒီးတသ့ဖဲအသ့ကအိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်လၢကသ့ၣ်ညါ ဘၣ်အမိၢ်အပၢ်ဒီးတၢ်ကဘၣ်အံးထွဲကွၢ်ထွဲအီၤလၢအမိၢ်အပၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

၂.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်မၤတၢ်လီၤတၢ်လီၤဆဲးလၢတၢ်ဒုးကဲထီၣ်လိၣ်ထီၣ် တၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အံၤဒ်အလီၤပလိၣ်လိၣ်အသးဒီးအထံအကီၢ်သဲးတၢ် ဘျၢဒၣ်ဝဲဒီးအဝဲသ့ၣ်အမူအဒါလၢအအိၣ်လၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဘီမ့ၢ်အတၢ်ဘျၢအဖိလၢ်

လၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်အဝဲအံၤဒီးလီၤဆိဒၣ်တၢ်ဖဲဖိသၣ်န့ၣ်အထံအကီၢ်မ့တ
အိၣ်ဘၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၈

၁.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟံန့ၢ်မုၢ်ဒါဒ်သိးတၢ်ကဟ်ကဲဖိသၣ်အခွဲးအယၢ်
လၢအဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကကၢၤယၢ်အကစၢ်ဒၣ်ဝဲအဂ့ၢ်အကျိၤဒ်အမ့ၢ်တၢ်ကဲထံဖိကီၢ်
ဖိ,အမံၤအသၣ်,ဒီးဟံၣ်ဖိယိဖိအတၢ်ဘၣ်ထွဲလိာ်အသးဒ်အဘၣ်တၢ်သ့ၣ်ညါဟ်
ပနီၣ်အီၤလၢသဲစးတၢ်ဘျၢ လၢအပူၤဖျဲးဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးတၢ်မၤတံာ်တၢ်လၢအတဖိးဒီးသဲ
စးဘၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

၂.ဖဲဖိသၣ်တဂၤလၢအမ့ဘၣ်တၢ်ထူးကွံာ်,အမ့ဘၣ်တၢ်မၤဟါမၢ်ကွံာ်အနီၢ်ကစၢ်
အဂ့ၢ်အကျိၤတနီၤမ့တမ့ၢ်အနီၢ်ကစၢ်အဂ့ၢ်အကျိၤခဲလၢာ်အခါထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်
ကဘၣ်ဟ့ၣ်တၢ်မၤစၢၤလၢအကြးအဘၣ်ယုာ်ဒီးတၢ်မ့ၢ်လၢလၢကဒုးအိၣ်ထီၣ်ကဒါ
က့ၤဖိသၣ်ဝဲန့ၣ်အဂ့ၢ်အကျိၤလၢအချ့န့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၉

၁.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်မၤလီၤတံာ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒ်သိးတၢ်တထူးလီၤဖးဖိသၣ်ဒီး
အမိၢ်အပၢ်လၢအတဘၣ်အဝဲသ့ၣ်အသးဘၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.မ့တမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်လၢတၢ်ထူး
လီၤဖးအဝဲန့ၣ်ကမ့ၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်ပုၤဘၣ်မူဘၣ်ဒါသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်လူၤပိာ်ထွဲသဲစး
အတၢ်ဆၢတံာ်လၢအလီၤပလိာ်လိာ်သးဒီးသဲစးတၢ်ဘျၢဒီးတၢ်ဖဲးတၢ်မၤအကျိၤ
အကွံာ်ဒီးတၢ်ထူးလီၤဖးအဝဲန့ၣ်ကမ့ၢ်တၢ်လိာ်ဘၣ်မၤအီၤလၢတၢ်ဆိကမိၣ်န့ၢ်
တၢ်လၢဖိသၣ်အဂီၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ကတၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.တၢ်ဆၢတံာ်ဒ်အံၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်တၢ်ကလိာ်
ဘၣ်မၤအီၤဖဲတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အမ့ၢ်ဖိသၣ်န့ၣ်ဘၣ်တၢ်မၤအၢမၤသီအီၤလၢအမိၢ်အပၢ်
မ့တမ့ၢ်အမိၢ်အပၢ်တကန့ၣ်ယုာ်အီၤမ့တမ့ၢ်ဖိသၣ်တဂၤလၢအမိၢ်အပၢ်အိၣ်လီၤဖး
လိာ်အသးဒီးတၢ်ကဘၣ်မၤတၢ်ဆၢတံာ်လၢဖိသၣ်ကဘၣ်အိၣ်ဝဲဖဲလဲၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

၂.တၢ်ထီၣ်ဘၢထီၣ်ကီၢ်တကလုာ်ဂ့ၤတကလုာ်ဂ့ၤလၢအပိာ်ထွဲထီၣ်တၢ်ဘျၢအဝဲ
အံၤအဆၢဖိ(၁)အပူၤ ပုၤလၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်အဝဲအံၤကိးဖုဒဲးတၢ်ကဘၣ်ဟ့ၣ်

အီၤတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်လၢကပၣ်ယုၣ်လၢတၢ်ထီၣ်ဘၢထီၣ်ကွီၢ်အခါဒီးတၢ်ကဘၣ်
ဟ့ၣ်အီၤတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်လၢအဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကဟ်ဖျါထီၣ်အတၢ်ထံၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

၃.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟ်ကဲဖိသၣ်အခွဲးအယၢ်ဖဲဖိသၣ်တဂၤဘၣ်တၢ်
ထူးလီၤဖးကွံာ်အီၤဒီးအမိၢ်မ့တမ့ၢ်အပၢ်ဒီးမ့တမ့ၢ်အမိၢ်အပၢ်ခံၣ်လၢလၢာ်ဒ်သိး
အဝဲကဟ်းယၢ်န့ၣ်ဒ်တၢ်ဆဲးကျိး.တၢ်ရူလိာ်မုၢ်လိာ်ဒီးအမိၢ်အပၢ်ခံၣ်လၢလၢာ်
တဘိယုၢ်ဃီမ့တမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်လၢတၢ်ဆဲးကျိးအဝဲအံၤကကဲထီၣ်တၢ်အတၢ်သီလၢဖိ
သၣ်အဂီၢ်ဘၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

၄.ဖဲတၢ်ထူးလီၤဖးဒ်အံၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်မ့ၢ်ဘၣ်တၢ်မၤအီၤလၢပဒိၣ်ဒ်အမ့ၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်တၢ်ဒူး
ယၢ်.တၢ်ဖၤန့ၣ်လီၤလၢယိာ်ပူၤ.တၢ်ဆုၤဖျိးထီၣ်ကွံာ်လၢကီၢ်ပူၤ.တၢ်ဆုၤကဒါက့ၤ
ဆူအကီၢ်ဒၣ်ဝဲမ့တမ့ၢ်ဖိသၣ်အမိၢ်အပၢ်တဂၤဂၤသံကွံာ်ဒီးမ့တမ့ၢ်ဖိသၣ်အနီၢ်ကစၢ်
ဒၣ်ဝဲသံကွံာ်(ပၣ်ယုၣ်ဒီးတၢ်သံတၢ်ပှၢ်လၢအကဲထီၣ်သးလၢပဒိၣ်အစုပူၤ)အခါ
ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟ့ၣ်လီၤမိၢ်ပၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်.ဖိသၣ်.မ့တမ့ၢ်မ့
ကြၢးမ့ဘၣ်န့ၣ်ဟံၣ်ဖိဃီဖိလၢအဂၤတဂၤဂၤလၢတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်တၢ်ကျိၤလၢအဘၣ်
ထွဲဒီးပှၢ်လၢအဟါမၢ်တဂၤမ့ၢ်အအိၣ်ဖဲလဲၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.မ့တမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်လၢတၢ်ဟ့ၣ်
လီၤတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်တၢ်ကျိၤဒ်အံၤမ့တမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်ဒိဖိသၣ်အတၢ်အိၣ်မုၢ်ဆိးပၤဘၣ်န့ၣ်
ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟ့ၣ်လီၤတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်တၢ်ကျိၤဆူပှၢ်လၢအဘၣ်ထွဲသ့ၣ်
တဖၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်မၤလီၤတံၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဆူညါဒ်သိးတၢ်ယု
ထီၣ်တၢ်ဂ့ၢ်တၢ်ကျိၤအဝဲန့ၣ်အသုတကဲထီၣ်တၢ်ပိာ်ထွဲထီၣ်လၢအအၢအသီလၢပှၢ်
လၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်အဝဲအံၤအဂီၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျူနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၁၀

၁.ဒ်ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်အမူအဒါအိၣ်လၢတၢ်ဘျူနီၣ်ဂံၢ်(၉)အဆၢဖိ(၁)အပူၤအ
သိးဖိသၣ်မ့တမ့ၢ်ဖိသၣ်အမိၢ်အပၢ်မ့တီၣ်ထီၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢကန့ၣ်လီၤလၢကီၢ်အပူၤ
မ့တမ့ၢ်ကဟးထီၣ်လၢကီၢ်အပူၤဒ်သိးကထံၣ်လိာ်ဘၣ်ကဒါက့ၤသးဒီးအဟံၣ်ဖိ
ဃီဖိအဂီၢ်ပဒိၣ်ကဘၣ်သူးကျဲၤန့ၣ်အီၤလၢအဆိအချ့ဒီးလၢတၢ်ပာ်သးဘျူဘျူ
အဖိခိၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်မၤလီၤတံၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဆူညါဒ်သိးတၢ်

လှထီၣ်တၢ်အဝဲန့ၣ်အသုတအိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ပိၣ်ထွဲထီၣ်အသးလၢအအါအသီလၢပှၢတီၣ်ထီၣ်တၢ်တဂၤအဂီၢ်ဒီးအဟံၣ်ဖိယိဖိအဂၤအဂီၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

၂.ဖိသၣ်တဂၤလၢအမိၢ်အဟံၣ်အိၣ်လၢကီၢ်လီၤဆိဆိတဂၤတဘျီအပူၤကဘၣ်အိၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်ဒ်သိးကရူလိာ်သးဒီးအမိၢ်အဟံၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤကဆဲးကျိးဒီးအမိၢ်အဟံၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.ဒ်သိးတၢ်ကမၤကဲထီၣ်တၢ်အဝဲအံၤအဂီၢ်ဒီးဒ်အလီၤပလိာ်လိာ်အသးဒီးထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်အမူအဒါလၢတၢ်ဘျူနီၣ်ဂံၢ်(၉)အဆၢဖိ(၁)အဖိလၢအသိးထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟံၣ်ကဲဖိသၣ်အခွဲးအယၢ်ဒ်ဒီးအမိၢ်အဟံၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အခွဲးအယၢ်လၢကဟးထီၣ်ကွံာ်လၢကီၢ်ပူၤ,လၢအပၣ်ယုာ်ဒီးတၢ်ဟးထီၣ်လၢအနီၢ်ကစၢ်အကီၢ်,ဒီးကန့ၣ်လီၤလၢအနီၢ်ကစၢ်အကီၢ်ဒၣ်ဝဲပူၤန့ၣ်လီၤ. တၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်လၢတၢ်ကဟးထီၣ်လၢကီၢ်တဘျီဘျီအပူၤန့ၣ်ကဘၣ်တၢ်မၤယံးမၤယီၣ်အီၤဖဲဒၣ်လၢသဲးတၢ်ဘျူယုထီၣ်ဒ်သိးတၢ်ကဒိသဒါထံကီၢ်အတၢ်ဘၣ်တၢ်ဘၢ,တၢ်ကဒိသဒါကမျၢၢ်အတၢ်မုာ်တၢ်ခုၣ်,တၢ်ကဒိသဒါကမျၢၢ်အတၢ်အိၣ်ဆူၣ်အိၣ်ချ့မ့တမ့ၢ်ကမျၢၢ်အတၢ်သ့ၣ်ညါသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်မ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်ကဒိသဒါပှၢဂၤအတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်,အတၢ်သဘျူဒီးကဒိသဒါတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ဟံၣ်ပနီၣ်အီၤလၢတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤအပူၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျူနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၁၁

၁.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟံၣ်န့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်ဝီသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဒ်သိးကဒိသဒါတၢ်ဆုၢ်ဖျိးဖိသၣ်လၢအတဖိးသဲးဒီးတၢ်တဆုၢ်ကဒါက့ၤဖိသၣ်လၢအအိၣ်လၢကီၢ်အဂၤအပူၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

၂.ဒ်သိးတၢ်ကမၤကဲထီၣ်တၢ်အဝဲအံၤအဂီၢ်ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟ့ၣ်သဆုၣ်ထီၣ်ထံကီၢ်ခဲဘျီအဘၢၣ်စၢၤတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤတဖၣ် မ့တမ့ၢ်ထံကီၢ်အါဘျီအဘၢၣ်စၢၤတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ် ဒီးမ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤလၢအအိၣ်ဟံၣ်ခဲအံၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢတၢ်တူၢ်လိာ်ဟံၣ်ယၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၁၂

၁.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်မၤလီၤတံၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒိးသိးဖိသၣ်လၢအသုးဒုးအိၣ်ထီၣ်အတၢ်ထံၣ်ဒီးအတၢ်ဆိကမိၣ်လၢအနီၣ်ကစၢ်ဒၣ်ဝဲကအိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်လၢကဒုးန့ၣ်ပျါထီၣ်အတၢ်ထံၣ်ခဲလၢာ်ဘၣ်ပးတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအမၤဘၣ်ဒိဘၣ်ထံးအီၤအဖိခိၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.ဖိသၣ်အတၢ်ထံၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အံၤတၢ်ကဘၣ်ကွၢ်ဆိကမိၣ်န့ၣ်အီၤဒ်အကြၢးအဘၣ်ဒီးဖိသၣ်အသးနံၣ်ဒီးဖိသၣ်အတၢ်သ့ၣ်ညါန့ၣ်ပၢ်အပတီၢ်အသိးန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၂.လၢတၢ်ပညိၣ်အဝဲအံၤအဂီၢ်ဖိသၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤဆိဒၣ်တၢ်တၢ်ကဘၣ်ဟ့ၣ်အီၤတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်လၢအကပၢ်ပျါထီၣ်အတၢ်ထံၣ်ဖဲတၢ်ထီၣ်ဘၢကွီၢ်အဆၢကတီၢ်ဒီးပၢ်ပြးဂ့ၢ်ဝီတမံၤမံၤလၢအကကဲထီၣ်တၢ်ဘၣ်ဒိဘၣ်ထံးလၢဖိသၣ်အဂီၢ်ခိဖျိကဘၣ်တၢ်ပၢ်ပျါထီၣ်အီၤလၢဖိသၣ်အနီၣ်ကစၢ်ဒၣ်ဝဲမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်မ့တမ့ၢ်ခိဖျိခၢၣ်စးတဂၤမ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်ကရၢကရိမိၢ်ပှၢ်လၢအကြၢးအဘၣ်တခါဒ်အဘၣ်ဘျိးဘၣ်ဒါလိာ်အသးဒီးထံကီၢ်အတၢ်ဘျၢအသိးန့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၁၃

၁.ဖိသၣ်ကဘၣ်အိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်တဲတၢ်ကွဲးတၢ်သဘျၢခွဲးယၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.တၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်အဝဲအံၤကဘၣ်ပၣ်ယုၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးတၢ်သဘျၢလၢကယုန့ၢ်တၢ်ကစီၣ်,ကဒီးန့ၢ်ဘၣ်တၢ်ကစီၣ်,ကရၤလီၤတၢ်ကစီၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ဆိကမိၣ်အကလုာ်ကလုာ်လၢအတအိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်နိးတၢ်ဘျးခိဖျိတၢ်ကတီၢ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်,တၢ်ကွဲးမ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်စဲကျိးလံာ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်,ဒီးတၢ်ကွဲးတၢ်ဂီၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်,မ့တမ့ၢ်ခိဖျိတၢ်ရၤလီၤတၢ်ကစီၣ်အကျဲတဘိဂ့ၢ်တဘိဂ့ၢ်လၢဖိသၣ်အတၢ်ယုထၢန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၂.တၢ်သူတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်ဒ်အံၤတၢ်ကဘၣ်မၤလံးမၤယီၣ်အီၤထဲဒၣ်လၢတၢ်ဘျၢအယိဒီးဖဲတၢ်လိာ်ဘၣ်လၢ-

(က)တၢ်ယုးယီၣ်ပၢ်ကဲအတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်ဒီးပှၢ်ဂၤအသူးအသ့ၣ်အလၢကပီၤမ့တမ့ၢ်

(ခ) တၢ်ကဒိသဒၢထံ ကီၢ်အတၢ်ဘၣ်တၢ်ဘၢ, ကမျၢၢ်တၢ်မုၢ်တၢ်ခုၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ကဒိသဒၢကမျၢၢ်အတၢ်အိၣ်ဆူၣ်အိၣ်ချ့မ့တမ့ၢ်ကမျၢၢ်အတၢ်သ့ၣ်ညါန့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၁၄

၁. ထံ ကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟံကဖိသၣ်အတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်ဒ်အမ့ၢ်တၢ်ဆိကမိၣ်သဘျၢခွဲးယၢ်, တၢ်ပဲၣ်ဖးနီၤဖးသဘျၢခွဲးယၢ်ဒီးတၢ်ဘျၢတၢ်ဘၢသဘျၢခွဲးယၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

၂. ထံ ကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟံကမိၢ်ပၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်ဒီးအမူအဒါဒီးအလီၢ်မ့အိၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟံကပုၤကွၢ်ထွဲဖိသၣ်လၢအဖိဒီးသဲစးသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်ဒီးအမူအဒါဒ်သိးအဝဲသ့ၣ်ကဟံးစုန့ၣ်ကျဲဖိသၣ်ဒ်အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်အိၣ်အသိးဒီးဒ်အဘၣ်ဘျီးဘၣ်ဒါလိၢ်အသးဒီးဖိသၣ်အတၢ်သ့ၣ်ညါန့ၣ်ပၢ်အပတီၢ်အသိးန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၃. တၢ်သဘျၢလၢတၢ်ဟံပျါထီၣ်ပုၤတဂၤအတၢ်ဘျၢတၢ်ဘၢဒီးအတၢ်စူၢ်တၢ်န့ၣ်န့ၣ်ကဘၣ်တၢ်မၤလံးအီၤထဲဒၣ်ဖဲတၢ်ကဘၣ်လူၤပိၢ်ထွဲသဲစးတၢ်ဘျၢဒီးကမ့ၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဖဲတၢ်လိၣ်ဘၣ်လၢတၢ်ကဘၣ်ဒိသဒၢကမျၢၢ်အတၢ်ဘၣ်တၢ်ဘၢ, ကမျၢၢ်အတၢ်မုၢ်တၢ်ခုၣ်, ကမျၢၢ်အတၢ်အိၣ်ဆူၣ်အိၣ်ချ့ဒီးကမျၢၢ်အတၢ်သ့ၣ်ညါ, မ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်ကဒိသဒၢပုၤဂၤဂံၢ်ခိၣ်ထံးအတၢ်သဘျၢဒီးအတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်အခါန့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၁၅

၁. ထံ ကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်တူၢ်လိၢ်ဟံပနီၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဖိသၣ်အတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်လၢကကရၢကရိထီၣ်အသးလၢတၢ်သဘျၢအပူၤဒီးကဟံဖိၣ်ထီၣ်အသးလၢတၢ်သဘျၢအပူၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၂. တၢ်သူတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အံၤတဘၣ်အိၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးတၢ်မၤလံးမၤယီၣ်နီၣ်တမံၤဘၣ်. တၢ်မၤလံးမၤယီၣ်လၢအဖိဒ်မံလိၢ်အသးဒီးတၢ်ဘျၢသဲစးဒီးဒ်တၢ်လိၣ်ဘၣ်မၤအီၤလၢပုၤတဂၤလၢအအိၣ်ဒီးဒ်မိၣ်ကရံၣ်စံၣ်ဒီးလၢထံ ကီၢ်အတၢ်ဘၣ်တၢ်ဘၢအဂီၢ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ, မ့တမ့ၢ်ကမျၢၢ်အတၢ်ဘၣ်တၢ်ဘၢဒီးအတၢ်မုၢ်တၢ်

ခုနစ်အင်္ဂါမုဂ္ဂါ၊ တာကဒီသဒေကဗျာအတိအကျအိန်ဆူအိန်ချွဒီးအတိသုဉ်
ညါအင်္ဂါမုဂ္ဂါ၊ မုတမ္မာဘဉ်လၢတၢ်ကတြိဆာပုဂၤအတိခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်ဒီးတၢ်သဘျု
ဘဉ်န့ဉ်တၢ်ကဘဉ်သုစူးကါတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်သုဉ်တဖၣ်အံၤလၢတၢ်သဘျုအပူၤန့ဉ်
လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျုနီဉ်ဂံၢ် ၁၆

၁.ဖိသုဉ်တဂၤဂုၤတဂၤဂုၤတၢ်တဘဉ်မၤဆူဉ်မၤစိးအီၤမုတမ္မာတၢ်တဘဉ်မၤတံာ်
တံာ်အီၤလၢအတဖိးဒီးသဲစးလၢအမုတမ္မာတၢ်မၤတံာ်တၢ်နီၢ်တဂၤအတၢ်သဘျု၊
အဟံဉ်ဖိယိဖိ၊ အဟံဉ်အယိမုတမ္မာအလံာ်ဆဲးကျိး၊ မုတမ္မာတၢ်တဘဉ်မၤဟး
ဂီၤအသူးအသုဉ်အလၢကပီၤလၢအတဖိးဒီးသဲစးန့ဉ်ဘဉ်.

၂.ဖိသုဉ်အိဉ်ဒီးအတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်ဒ်သိးတၢ်ကဟ့ဉ်အီၤတၢ်ဒီသဒေလၢသဲစးဂ့ၢ်ဝီ
ဒ်သိးတၢ်သုတမၤတံာ်တၢ်အီၤဘဉ်န့ဉ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျုနီဉ်ဂံၢ် ၁၇

ထံကီၢ်ပဒိဉ်သုဉ်တဖၣ်တူၢ်လိာ်ပာ်ပနီဉ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢတၢ်ရၤလီၤတၢ်ကစီဉ်အတၢ်
ဖံးတၢ်မၤသုဉ်တဖၣ်န့ဉ်မုတမ္မာတၢ်လၢအရူဒိဉ်ဒီးကဘဉ်မၤလီၤတံာ်ဝဲဒ်သိးဖိသုဉ်
ကဒီးန့ဉ်ဘဉ်တၢ်ကစီဉ်ဒီးလံာ်လဲၤသုဉ်တဖၣ်လၢအဘဉ်တၢ်ထူးထီဉ်အီၤလၢအ
ထံကီၢ်ဒၣ်ဝဲအပူၤမုဂ္ဂါဒီးလၢအဟဲလၢထံဂုၤကီၢ်ဂၤသုဉ်တဖၣ်မုဂ္ဂါဒီးလီၤ
ဆီဒၣ်တၢ်တၢ်သုဉ်တဖၣ်လၢတၢ်ပညိဉ်အိဉ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢတၢ်ကမၤဂုၤထီဉ်ပသီထီဉ်ဖိ
သုဉ်လၢပုၤဂုၤဝီတကပၤမုဂ္ဂါလၢနီၢ်ခိနီၢ်သးအတၢ်မုတမ္မာတၢ်ခုဉ်ဒီးအတၢ်သကး
ပဝးမုဂ္ဂါဒီးလၢနီၢ်ခိနီၢ်သးအတၢ်အိဉ်ဆူအိဉ်ချွအင်္ဂါမုဂ္ဂါန့ဉ်လီၤ.

ဒ်သိးတၢ်ကမၤတၢ်သုဉ်တဖၣ်အံၤအင်္ဂါထံကီၢ်ပဒိဉ်တဖၣ်ကဘဉ်-
(က)ဟ့ဉ်သဆုဉ်ထီဉ်တၢ်ရၤလီၤတၢ်ကစီဉ်တၢ်ကရၤကရိတဖၣ်ဒ်သိးကရၤလီၤတၢ်
ကစီဉ်ဒီးလံာ်လဲၤသုဉ်တဖၣ်လၢအဘျုးကအိဉ်လၢဖိသုဉ်အင်္ဂါလၢတၢ်ဆဲးတၢ်
လၢဒီးပုၤဂုၤဝီအသန့ဉ်ဒ်အလီၤပလိာ်လိာ်သးဒီးတၢ်ဘျုနီဉ်ဂံၢ်(၂၉)အသိးန့ဉ်လီၤ.

(ခ)ထိုက်ဟူးထိုက်ဂဲဟီဝ်ခိတ်ဘီမုါအတၢ်မၤသကိးတၢ်လၢတၢ်ထုးထီၣ်တၢ်ကစီၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ထုးထီၣ်လံာ်လၢဒ်န့ၢ်အသိးတဖၣ်,တၢ်နီၤလဲလိာ်တၢ်ကစီၣ်ဒ်န့ၢ်အသိးတဖၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ရၤလီၤတၢ်ကစီၣ်ဒ်န့ၢ်အသိးတဖၣ်လၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ထုးထီၣ်အီၤလၢတၢ်ဆဲးတၢ်လၢအါမံၤအါကလုာ်ဒီးလၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ထုးထီၣ်အီၤလၢထံလီၤကီၢ်ပူၤမုါဂ့ၤဒီးလၢထံဂ့ၤကီၢ်ဂၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်မုါဂ့ၤန့ၢ်လီၤ.

(ဂ)ဟ့ၣ်ဂံၢ်ဟ့ၣ်ဘါတၢ်ထုးထီၣ်ရၤလီၤဖိသ့ၣ်အလံာ်အလံာ်တဖၣ်.

(ဃ)ဟ့ၣ်ဂံၢ်ဟ့ၣ်ဘါတၢ်ထုးထီၣ်ရၤလီၤတၢ်ကစီၣ်တၢ်ကရၢကရိသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢကကွၢ်ဆိကမိၣ်ကျိာ်လၢဖိသ့ၣ်လၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးကလုာ်ဖျၢၣ်အဆံးမ့တမ့ၢ်လၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးပုၤထူလံာ်ဖိသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အတၢ်လိာ်ဘၣ်န့ၢ်လီၤ.

(င)ဟ့ၣ်ဂံၢ်ဟ့ၣ်ဘါဒ်သိးတၢ်ကဒုးအိၣ်ထီၣ်တၢ်ဟံးစုန့ၣ်ကျဲလၢအဘၣ်ဘျိးဘၣ်ဒါဒ်သိးတၢ်ကဒိသဖိသ့ၣ်လၢတၢ်ကစီၣ်ဒီးလံာ်လံာ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအကမၤဘၣ်ဒိဘၣ်ထံးဖိသ့ၣ်အတၢ်အိၣ်မုါဆိးပၤဒီးတဘျီဃီတၢ်ကဘၣ်ဟံးသ့ၣ်ဟံးသးလၢတၢ်ဘျီနီၣ်ဂံၢ်(၁၃)ဒီး(၁၈)လၢတၢ်ကဘၣ်မၤဟီၣ်ထွဲအီၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်စ့ၢ်ကီးန့ၢ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျီနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၁၈

၁.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ထဲးဂံၢ်ထဲးဘါလၢအဂ့ၤကတၢ်ဒ်သိးကမၤလီၤတံာ်ဝဲဒၣ်တၢ်တူၢ်လိာ်ဟံးပနီၣ်လၢအမုါမိၢ်ဟံးခံၤလၢဂၢ်အမူအဒါအိၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢကဘၣ်လုာ်ဒိၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိသ့ၣ်ဒီးကဘၣ်မၤဂ့ၤထီၣ်ပသီထီၣ်ဖိသ့ၣ်အတၢ်အိၣ်မူန့ၢ်မုါတၢ်လၢအကါဒိၣ်န့ၢ်လီၤ.မိၢ်ဟံးမ့တမ့ၢ်ဒ်တၢ်အိၣ်သးအသိးပုၤကွၢ်ထွဲဖိသ့ၣ်ဒ်အဖိးသဲးတဖၣ်အိၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးအမူအဒါခိၣ်သ့ၣ်လၢကလုာ်ဒိၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိသ့ၣ်ဒီးကကွၢ်ထွဲဖိသ့ၣ်အတၢ်ဒိၣ်ထီၣ်ထီထီၣ်အဂီၢ်န့ၢ်လီၤ.တၢ်လၢအဝဲသ့ၣ်ကဘၣ်ဆိကမိၣ်ဝဲအိၣ်ထံးကတၢ်န့ၢ်မုါဖိသ့ၣ်အဘျီန့ၢ်လီၤ.

၂.ဒ်သိးတၢ်ကမၤလၢထီၣ်ပုၤထီၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ကဟ့ၣ်သဆ့ၣ်ထီၣ်တၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယာ်လၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ဟံးပနီၣ်ယာ်အီၤလၢတၢ်အါန့ၢ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤအပူၤအဂီၢ်ထံ

ကော်ပီပိုင်တဖန်ကဘဉ်ဟ့ဉ်တံဆိဉ်ထွဲမၤစၢၤလၢအကြးအဘဉ်ဆူမိၢ်ပၢ်သ့ဉ် တဖန်အအိဉ်ဒီးပုၤကွၢ်ထွဲဖိသ့ဉ်တဖန်အအိဉ်လၢအဝဲသ့ဉ်အတၢ်လုၢ်ဒိဉ် ထီဉ်ဖိသ့ဉ်အမူအဒါအတၢ်ဖံးတၢ်မၤအပူၤန့ဉ်လီၤ.ဒီးတၢ်ကဘဉ်မၤလီၤတံၢ်ဝဲဒဉ် နိသိးတၢ်ကဒုးအိဉ်ထီဉ်တၢ်ကရၢကရိသ့ဉ်တဖန်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ.တၢ်လီၢ်တၢ်ကျဲသ့ဉ်တဖန် မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤဒီးတၢ်ဖံးတၢ်မၤသ့ဉ်တဖန်လၢတၢ်ကအံးထွဲကွၢ်ထွဲဖိသ့ဉ်အဂီၢ်န့ဉ်လီၤ.

၃.ထံကော်ပီပိုင်သ့ဉ်တဖန်ကဘဉ်ဟံန့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်ဝီလၢအကြးဝဲဘဉ်ဝဲဒ်သိးကမၤလီၤ တံၢ်ဝဲဒဉ်ဖိသ့ဉ်လၢအမိၢ်အပၢ်ဖံးတၢ်မၤတၢ်သ့ဉ်တဖန်ကအိဉ်ဒီးတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ် လၢကဒီးန့ၢ်ဘဉ်တၢ်အံးထွဲကွၢ်ထွဲဖိသ့ဉ်ဒီးတၢ်အံးထွဲကွၢ်ထွဲဖိသ့ဉ်အတၢ်လီၢ်တၢ် ကျဲတဖန်ဒ်အဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖန်အတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်အိဉ်ဝဲအသိးန့ဉ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျူနီဉ်ဂံၢ် ၁၉

၁.ထံကော်ပီပိုင်သ့ဉ်တဖန်ကဘဉ်ဟံန့ၢ်သဲးစးတၢ်ဘျူဂ့ၢ်ဝီ.တၢ်ပၢတၢ်ပြးဂ့ၢ်ဝီ.ပုၤဂ့ၢ် ဝီ.ဒီးတၢ်ကူဉ်ဘဉ်ကူဉ်သ့ဂ့ၢ်ဝီလၢအကြးအဘဉ်သ့ဉ်တဖန်ဒ်သိးတၢ်ကဒိသဒေဖိ သ့ဉ်လၢတၢ်မၤဆူးမၤဆါလၢနီၢ်ခိနီၢ်သးအကပၤကပၤ.တၢ်မၤဘဉ်ဒိဘဉ်ထံး မ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်မၤတရီတပၢ်ဖိသ့ဉ်.တၢ်တကန့ဉ်ယုဉ်ဖိသ့ဉ်ဒီးတၢ်တကွၢ်ထံဆိကမိဉ် တၢ်လၢဖိသ့ဉ်အဂီၢ်.တၢ်မၤအၢမၤသီဖိသ့ဉ်မ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်သူအိဉ်ဖိသ့ဉ်လၢနီၢ်ကစၢ် အတၢ်ဘဉ်ဘျူးအဂီၢ်.ပၢ်ယုဉ်ဒီးတၢ်မၤတရီတပၢ်ဖိသ့ဉ်လၢမုဉ်ခွါတၢ်မုဉ်ဖံးမုဉ်ညဉ် အဂီၢ်.ဖဲဖိသ့ဉ်တဖန်အိဉ်လၢမိၢ်ပၢ်အတၢ်ကွၢ်ထွဲဖိလၢ်မ့တမ့ၢ်ပုၤဂၤတဂၤလၢလၢ အကွၢ်ထွဲဖိသ့ဉ်သ့ဉ်တဖန်အတၢ်ကွၢ်ထွဲအဖီလၢ်အခါန့ဉ်လီၤ.

၂.တၢ်ဟံဂ့ၢ်ဝီလၢတၢ်ကဒိသဒေတၢ်အဝဲအံၤအဂီၢ်ဒ်အကြးဝဲဘဉ်ဝဲအသိးကြး လၢတၢ်ကထၢန့ဉ်ယုဉ်တၢ်အကျါအကွၢ်လၢအတုၤလီၤတီၤလီၤဒ်သိးတၢ်ကဒုးအိဉ် ထီဉ်ပုၤဂ့ၢ်ဝီအတၢ်ရဲဉ်တၢ်ကျဲသ့ဉ်တဖန်လၢကဟ့ဉ်လီၤတံဆိဉ်ထွဲမၤစၢၤဆူဖိ သ့ဉ်အအိဉ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤဒီးဆူပုၤလၢအကွၢ်ထွဲဖိသ့ဉ်တဖန်အအိဉ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤန့ဉ်လီၤ.ဒီး ကြးမ့ၢ်စ့ၢ်ကီးကျဲအဂၤလၢတၢ်ဒိသဒေမ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်ယိထံမၤပျါထီဉ်တၢ်. တၢ်ကတီဉ်ထီဉ်တၢ်ဟံပျါ.တၢ်ဆုၢ်ကွံာ်ဖိသ့ဉ်လၢတၢ်လီၢ်အဂၤလၢတၢ်မၤစၢၤအဂီၢ်. တၢ်သမံသမိးအဂီၢ်.တၢ်ကွၢ်ထွဲဖိသ့ဉ်လၢအဘဉ်တၢ်မၤအၢမၤသီအိၤအဂီၢ်

ဒီးတၢ်လူၤယိထံက့ၤတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်တၢ်ကျိၤအဒိအတၢ်လၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးတၢ်မၤအၢမၤသိ
ဖိသၣ်ဒ်အဘၣ်တၢ်ကွဲးဖျါထီၣ်အီၤတုၤဖဲအံၤအသိးဒီးဒ်အကြၢးဝဲဘၣ်ဝဲအသိး
တၢ်ကဒုးဘျးထွဲယုၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ဘျၢသဲစးန့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၂၀

၁.ဖိသၣ်တၢ်လၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ထုးလီၤဖးအီၤလၢအဟံၣ်ဖိယိဖိတစိၢ်တလီၢ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်,
တစိၢ်သးမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်မ့တမ့ၢ် လၢဖိသၣ်အကစၢ်ဒၣ်ဝဲအဘျုးအဂီၢ်တၢ်ဟံၣ်ယုၣ်အီၤဒီး
အဟံၣ်ဖိယိဖိမ့တသ့န့ၣ်အဝဲကဘၣ်အိၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်လၢတၢ်ကဟု
ကယၢ်လီၤဆိဒီးတၢ်ဆိၣ်ထွဲမၤစၢၤလီၤဆိလၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ဟ့ၣ်လီၤအီၤလၢပဒိၣ်
န့ၣ်လီၤ.

၂.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဒ်အလီၤပလိၣ်လိၣ်အသးဒီးအဝဲသ့ၣ်အထံအကီၢ်တၢ်
ဘျၢအသိးကဘၣ်မၤလီၤတၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒ်သိးဖိသၣ်ဒ်န့ၣ်အသိးတဖၣ်ကဒီးန့ၣ်ဘၣ်တၢ်
ကဟုကယၢ်လၢကျဲအဂၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

၃.တၢ်ကဟုကယၢ်ဒ်န့ၣ်အသိးသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢတၢ်အဂ့ၢ်အဂၤတဖၣ်အကျါ
ကပၣ်ယုၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ဒုးလုၢ်ဖိဖိသၣ်,အ့ၣ်စလၣ်ခၤဖၤလၢအတၢ်ဘျၢ(Kafalah of
Islamic Law) တၢ်ကွၢ်လုၢ်ဖိဖိသၣ်မ့တမ့ၢ်အလီၢ်မ့အိၣ်သၢပျၢၤတၢ်ကဟံၣ်အီၤလၢတၢ်
အိၣ်သးလၢအကြၢးလၢတၢ်ကကွၢ်ထွဲဖိသၣ်အဂီၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.ဖဲတၢ်ကွၢ်ထံဆိကမိၣ်
ယုကျဲအဆၢကတီၢ်တၢ်ကဘၣ်ကွၢ်ဆိကမိၣ်ယုၣ်ဖိသၣ်အတၢ်ဒိၣ်ထီၣ်ထီၣ်,
ဒီးဖိသၣ်အကလုၢ်,ဖိသၣ်အတၢ်ဘျၢတၢ်ဘါ,အတၢ်ဆဲးတၢ်လၢဒီးကျိၣ်လၢဖိသၣ်
ကတိၤအီၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၂၁

ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအဟံၣ်ပနီၣ်ဒီးမ့တမ့ၢ်ဟ့ၣ်အခွဲးလၢတၢ်ကွၢ်လုၢ်ဖိဖိသၣ်
အသန့န့ၣ်ကဘၣ်မၤလီၤတၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢဖိသၣ်အဘျုးကဘၣ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်လၢတၢ်ကကွၢ်
ဆိကမိၣ်အီၤအဒိၣ်ကတၢ်ဒီးအဝဲသ့ၣ်ကဘၣ်-

(က)မလီၤတံၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢတၢ်ကွၢ်လုၢ်ဖိဖိသၣ်န့ၣ်တၢ်ဟ့ၣ်အခွဲးသ့ထဲပဒိၣ်ပှၤဘၣ် မူဘၣ်ဒါတဖၣ်ဇီၤဒီးအဝဲသ့ၣ်ကဆၢတံၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒ်အလီၤပလိၣ်လိၣ်အသးဒီးသဲ စးတၢ်ဘျၢတၢ်ဖံးတၢ်မၤအကျိၤအကွၢ်အသိးဒီးလၢတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်တၢ်ကျိၤ(တၢ်ကစီၣ်)လၢ တၢ်ပၢ်ဂံၢ်ပၢ်ဘါအီၤသ့အဖိခိၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.ဒီးတၢ်ဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွၢ်လုၢ်ဖိဖိသၣ်န့ၣ် မ့ဘၣ်ကွၢ်လၢဖိသၣ်အတၢ်အိၣ်သးလၢအမိၢ်အပၢ်တကပၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,အဘူးအတံၢ် တဖၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤဒီးပှၤလၢအကွၢ်ထွဲဖိသၣ်တဖၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤဒီးအလီၤမ့အိၣ်ပှၤလၢအဘၣ်ထွဲ ဒီးတၢ်အဝဲအံၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်မ့ၢ်ဟ့ၣ်လီၤအခွဲးလၢတၢ်ကဟ့ၣ်ဒုးကွၢ်လုၢ်ဖိဖိသၣ်န့ၣ် တၢ်ဟ့ၣ်အခွဲးလၢတၢ်ကကွၢ်လုၢ်ဖိအဂီၢ်သ့ဝဲဒၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

(ခ)ဟံပနီၣ်တူၢ်လိၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢတၢ်ကွၢ်လုၢ်ဖိဖိသၣ်လၢထံကီၢ်ခံဘ့ၣ်အဘၢၣ်စၢၤန့ၣ် ကဘၣ်တၢ်ဆိကမိၣ်အီၤဒ်အမ့ၢ်ကျဲအဂၤတဘီလၢတၢ်ကဟ့ၣ်ကယၢ်ဖိသၣ် အဂီၢ်ဒီးဖိဖိသၣ်န့ၣ်တၢ်ကဟံအီၤလၢဟံၣ်ဖိဖိတဖၣ်လၢကကွၢ်ထွဲအီၤမ့တမ့ၢ် ဟံၣ်ဖိဖိတဖၣ်လၢကကွၢ်လုၢ်ဖိအီၤမ့တသ့အခါမ့တမ့ၢ်လၢတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်အကလုာ် ကလုာ်လၢအကြးအဘၣ်အဖိခိၣ်ဖိသၣ်န့ၣ်တၢ်ကဟ့ၣ်ကယၢ်အီၤလၢအကစၢ် အကီၢ်ပူၤဒၣ်ဝဲမ့တသ့အခါ.

(ဂ)ကဘၣ်မလီၤတံၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢဖိသၣ်န့ၣ်တၢ်မ့ကဟံကွၢ်လုၢ်ဖိအီၤလၢထံကီၢ် အဂၤတဘ့ၣ်သၢပျၢၤအဝဲကဘၣ်ဒီးန့ၢ်ဘၣ်ဝဲတၢ်ဒီသဒါဒီးတၢ်အံးထွဲကွၢ်ထွဲအ ပတီၢ်လၢအထီၣ်ဘးဒ်သိးအဝဲကဒီးန့ၢ်ဘၣ်ဝဲသ့လၢအကစၢ်ကီၢ်ဒၣ်ဝဲအပူၤအ သိးန့ၣ်လီၤ.

(ဃ)ကဘၣ်ဟံဂ့ၢ်ဝီဒ်သိးကမလီၤတံၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဖဲတၢ်ကွၢ်လုၢ်ဖိဖိသၣ်လၢထံကီၢ်တ ဘ့ၣ်ဒီးတဘ့ၣ်အဘၢၣ်စၢၤအခါပှၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအဘၣ်ထွဲ ဒီးတၢ်ရဲၣ်တၢ် ကျဲအဝဲအံၤအသုတဒီးန့ၢ်ဘၣ်ကျိၣ်စ့လၢတၢ်အဝဲအံၤအဖိခိၣ်တဂ့ၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

(င)ဖဲအကြးဝဲဘၣ်ဝဲအလီၤဟ့ၣ်သဆုၣ်ထီၣ်တၢ်ဘျၢဝဲအံၤအတၢ်ပညိၣ်ခိဖျိတၢ် ကမၤဝံၤမၤကတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤမ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်မၤတၢ်ရဲၣ်လီၤကျဲလီၤလၢထံကီၢ် ခံဘ့ၣ်အဘၢၣ်စၢၤမ့တမ့ၢ်လၢထံကီၢ်အါဘ့ၣ်အဘၢၣ်စၢၤဒီးကဘၣ်ဂုၣ်ကျဲးစး

မာလီတံဝဲဒ်လၢတၢ်ဟ့ၣ်ဒုးကွၢ်လုၢ်ဖိဖိသၢ်ဆူထံကီၢ်အဂၤတဘျီန့ၣ်တၢ်ကဘၣ်မၤအီၤလၢထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်မ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်ကရၢကရိအဒုလၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးပဒိၣ်လၢတၢ်ဘျါအဝဲအံၤအတက့ၢ်ပူၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျါနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၂၂

၁.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်မၤဝဲတၢ်လၢအကြားအဘၣ်ဒ်သိးကမၤလီၤတံဝဲဒ်ဖိသၢ်တဂၤလၢအကျးစးဒ်သိးတၢ်ကဟံၣ်ပနီၣ်အီၤဒ်အမ့ၢ်ပှၤဘၣ်ကီၢ်ဘၣ်ခဲမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤမ့တမ့ၢ်ဖိသၢ်တဂၤလၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ဟံၣ်ပနီၣ်လံအီၤဒ်အမ့ၢ်ပှၤဘၣ်ကီၢ်ဘၣ်ခဲဒီဖျိဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဘီမ့ၢ်အတၢ်ဘျါမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤမ့တမ့ၢ်ထံလီၢ်ကီၢ်ပူၤအတၢ်ဘျါမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤဒ်သိးကဒီးန့ၢ်ဘၣ်ဝဲတၢ်ကဟ့ၣ်ကယၢ်ဒီးတၢ်ဆိၣ်ထွဲမၤစၢၤလၢအကြားဝဲဘၣ်ဝဲဖဲဖိသၢ်န့ၣ်မ့ဟ့ၣ်ပၣ်ယုၣ်ဒီးအမိၢ်အပၢ်မ့တမ့ၢ်ပှၤအဂၤတဂၤဂၤဒ်သိးတၢ်ဟံၣ်ပနီၣ်ယၢ်အီၤဖဲတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤအပူၤဒီးလၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဘီမ့ၢ်ပှၤဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဖိအခွဲးအယၢ်အပူၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤမ့တမ့ၢ်ပှၤဂ့ၤဝီဘၣ်ထွဲတၢ်လိၣ်ဘၣ်အလံာ်န့ၣ်ကျဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အပူၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤလၢထံကီၢ်အဝဲအံၤမၤတၢ်ဝဲတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၂.လၢတၢ်ပညိၣ်အဝဲအံၤအဂီၢ်ဒ်အဝဲသ့ၣ်ဆိကမိၣ်ဝဲလၢအဘၣ်ဘျိးဘၣ်ဒါဝဲအသိးထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်မၤသကိးတၢ်ဒီးဘီမ့ၢ်စၢၤဖိၣ်ကရၢဒီးတၢ်ကရၢကရိအဂၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်မ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်ကရၢကရိသဘျီတဖၣ်ဖဲအတၢ်မၤသကိးတၢ်ဒီးဘီမ့ၢ်စၢၤဖိၣ်ကရၢဒ်သိးကကဟ့ၣ်ကယၢ်ဒီးကမၤစၢၤဖိသၢ်ဒ်အံၤတဖၣ်ဒီးဒ်သိးတၢ်ကလူၤယုသ့ၣ်ညါက့ၤဖိသၢ်အမိၢ်အပၢ်မ့တမ့ၢ်ဟံၣ်ဖိဖိဖိအဂၤလၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးဖိသၢ်လၢအဘၣ်ကီၢ်ဘၣ်ခဲတဂၤဂ့ၤတဂၤဂ့ၤဒ်သိးကဒီးန့ၢ်ဘၣ်တၢ်ကစီၣ်လၢအလိၣ်ဘၣ်လၢဖိသၢ်ကက့ၤထံၣ်လိၣ်ကဒါက့ၤသးဒီးအဟံၣ်ဖိဖိဖိန့ၣ်လီၤ.ဖဲတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အမ့ၢ်တၢ်ယုက့ၤဖိသၢ်အမိၢ်အပၢ်မ့တမ့ၢ်ဖိသၢ်အဟံၣ်ဖိဖိဖိအဂၤမ့တဘၣ်ဘၣ်အခါဖိသၢ်န့ၣ်တၢ်ကဘၣ်ဟ့ၣ်အီၤတၢ်ကဟ့ၣ်ကယၢ်ဒ်သိးဒီးတၢ်ကဟ့ၣ်တၢ်ကဟ့ၣ်ကယၢ်လၢဖိသၢ်တဂၤဂ့ၤတဂၤဂ့ၤလၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ထုးလီၤဖးအီၤဒီးအဟံၣ်ဖိဖိဖိတစီၢ်တလီၢ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ, တစီၢ်သးမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤလၢတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်တမံၤဂ့ၤတမံၤဂ့ၤအဖိခိၣ်ဒ်တၢ်ဟံၣ်ပနီၣ်ယၢ်အီၤလၢတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤအပူၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၂၃

၁.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အၢၣ်လီၤတူၢ်လိာ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢဖိသၣ်လၢအနီၣ်ခိၣ်နီၣ်သးတလၢတပုၤဘၣ်တကၤကြၢးဒီးန့ၣ်ဘၣ်ဝဲတၢ်အိၣ်မူလၢအကြၢးအဘၣ်ဒ်တၢ်အိၣ်သးလၢကမၤလီၤတၢ်ဝဲလၢဖိသၣ်ကအိၣ်ဒီးအသူးအသ့ၣ်အလၢကပီၤဒီးကဟ့ၣ်သ့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိသၣ်အတၢ်ပၢ်ဂံၢ်ပၢ်ဘါလီၤအသးဒၣ်ဝဲဒီးကတိၤစၢၤမၤစၢၤဖိသၣ်လၢအကအိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ဟူးတၢ်ဂဲၤလၢပုၤတဝါအပူၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၂.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်အၢၣ်လီၤတူၢ်လိာ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢဖိသၣ်လၢအနီၣ်ခိၣ်ကွၢ်ဂီၤတလၢတပုၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကအိၣ်ဒီးအခွဲးအယၢ်လၢတၢ်ကဟ့ၣ်ကယၢ်လီၤဆီန့ၣ်လီၤ.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ဒ်အဂံၢ်အဘါအိၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်အသိးကဟ့ၣ်လီၤတၢ်မၤစၢၤလၢတၢ်ယုထီၣ်အီၤဒ်အကြၢးအဘၣ်ဒီးဖိသၣ်အတၢ်အိၣ်သး,အမိၢ်အပၢ်မ့တမ့ၢ်ပုၤလၢကွၢ်ထွဲဖိသၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အတၢ်အိၣ်သးဆူဖိသၣ်အအိၣ်ဒီးဖိသၣ်အမိၢ်အပၢ်ဒီးပုၤလၢအကွၢ်ထွဲဖိသၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အအိၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

၃.ဒ်တၢ်ပၢ်နီၣ်တူၢ်လိာ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဖိသၣ်လၢအနီၣ်ခိၣ်ကွၢ်ဂီၤတလၢတပုၤဘၣ်တဖၣ်အိၣ်ဒီးအတၢ်လိာ်ဘၣ်လီၤဆီအယိသတးဒီးတၢ်မၤစၢၤလၢတၢ်ဟ့ၣ်လီၤအီၤဒ်အလီၤပလိာ်လိာ်အသးဒီးတၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ်အဝဲအံၤအဆၢဖိခံအပူၤန့ၣ်တၢ်မၤစၢၤန့ၣ်တၢ်ကဘၣ်ဟ့ၣ်အီၤကလီၤဒီးဖဲအသ့တဘျီလၢ်လၢတၢ်ကဘၣ်ကွၢ်ဆီကမိၣ်န့ၢ်ဖိသၣ်အမိၢ်အပၢ်အကျိၣ်စ့ဂံၢ်ဘါမ့တမ့ၢ်ပုၤလၢအကွၢ်ထွဲဖိသၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အကျိၣ်စ့ဂံၢ်ဘါန့ၣ်လီၤ.ဒီးတၢ်ကဘၣ်သးကျဲၤမၤလီၤတၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဖိသၣ်လၢအနီၣ်ခိၣ်ကွၢ်ဂီၤတလၢတပုၤဘၣ်တဖၣ်ဒ်သိးကဒီးန့ၣ်ဘၣ်တၢ်ကူၣ်ဘၣ်ကူၣ်သ့,တၢ်မၤလိမၤဒီး,တၢ်အိၣ်ဆူၣ်အိၣ်ချ့အတၢ်ကွၢ်ထွဲ,တၢ်ဖံးတၢ်မၤလၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးတၢ်မၤဘၣ်လီၤဘၣ်စးက့ၤအဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အတၢ်အိၣ်မူဒီးတၢ်ကကတဲာ်ကတီၤန့ၢ်အီၤဒ်သိးကဒီးန့ၣ်ဘၣ်တၢ်ဖံးတၢ်မၤဒီးတၢ်အိၣ်ဘ့းအိၣ်သါအခွဲးအယၢ်လၢကမၤစၢၤဖိသၣ်ဒ်သိးကဟ့ၣ်အိၣ်မူဆိးဂဲၤကဒါက့ၤလၢပုၤတဝါအပူၤအဂ့ၤကတၢ်ဒီးလၢတၢ်ဂုၤထီၣ်ပသီထီၣ်လၢနီၣ်ကစၢ်တဂၤအဂီၢ်လၢအပၣ်ယုၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးအဝဲအတၢ်ဂုၤထီၣ်ပသီထီၣ်လၢအတၢ်ဆဲးတၢ်လၢဒီးအတၢ်စူၢ်တၢ်န့ၣ်ဒၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

၄. လာဟိန်ခိန်ဘီမုါအတါမၤသကိးတါအသးသဟိန်အပူၤထံကီၢ်ပဒိန်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဆိၣ်ထွဲဝဲဒၣ်တါလဲလိာ်တါကစီၣ်လၢအကြၢးအဘၣ်လၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးတါအိၣ်ဆူၣ်အိၣ်ချ့အတါဒီးသးဒီးကသံၣ်ကသီၣ်ဂီၢ်လၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးတါသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အံၤဒီးတါကူၤစါယါဘျါဖိသၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအနီၣ်ခိကွါဂီၤတလၢတပွဲၤလၢနီၣ်သးတကပၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤဒီးလၢတါကူၤစါယါဘျါအကျိၤအကွၢ်လၢအဘျးအိၣ်တကပၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

တါဖံးသကိးမၤသကိးမၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အံၤကပၣ်ယုာ်စ့ၢ်ကိးဒီးတါရၤလီၤတါကစီၣ်ဒီးတါဒီးန့ၢ်ဘၣ်တါကစီၣ်လၢအဘၣ်ထွဲလိာ်အသးဒီးတါမၤဂ့ၤထီၣ်က့ၤတါအိၣ်မူအကျိၤအကွၢ်တါကူၣ်ဘၣ်ကူၣ်သ့ဒီးတါလုၢ်အိၣ်သးသမူတါမၤလိအတါဖံးတါမၤတဖၣ်,ယုာ်ဒီးတါပညိၣ်ဒ်သိးထံကီၢ်ပဒိန်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကမၤဂ့ၤထီၣ်အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အတါသ့တါဘၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အတါစုသ့ခိၣ်ဘၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဒီးကမၤဒိၣ်ထီၣ်အါထီၣ်အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အတါသ့ၣ်ညါန့ၢ်ပၢၢ်လၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးတါဂ့ၢ်တါကျိၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အံၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

တါဘျါနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၂၄

၁. ထံကီၢ်ပဒိန်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်တူၢ်လိာ်ဟံၣ်ပနီၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဖိသၣ်အတါခွဲးတါယာ်ဒ်သိးကန့ၢ်သူဘၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်တါအိၣ်ဆူၣ်အိၣ်ချ့အတါကွၢ်ထွဲအပတီၢ်လၢအထီၣ်ကတါၢ်လၢအဒီးန့ၢ်ဘၣ်ဝဲသ့ဒီးဒ်သိးကဒီးန့ၢ်သူဘၣ်ဝဲတါလီၢ်တါကျဲလၢတါကူၤစါယါဘျါတါဆါအဂီၢ်ဒီးတါလီၢ်တါကျဲလၢတါမၤဘၣ်လီၢ်ဘၣ်စးကဒါက့ၤတါအိၣ်ဆူၣ်အိၣ်ချ့အဂီၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ. ထံကီၢ်ပဒိန်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဂုၣ်ကျဲးစးသပှၢ်ကတါၢ်ဒ်သိးကမၤလီၤတံၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢဖိသၣ်ကိးဂၤဒဲးကအိၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးတါခွဲးတါယာ်လၢကဒီးန့ၢ်ဘၣ်ဆူၣ်ချ့အတါကွၢ်ထွဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးတါသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အံၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၂. ထံကီၢ်ပဒိန်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဆဲးမၤဝဲဒ်သိးတါခွဲးတါယာ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အံၤကကဲထီၣ်လိၣ်ထီၣ်ဒီးလီၤဆီဒၣ်တါကဘၣ်ဟံၣ်ဂီၢ်လၢအကြၢးအဘၣ်ဒ်သိး-

(က)ကမာစာလီဖီသင်အတတ်သံတော်ပျံအနိဉ်ဂံင်.

(ခ)ကမာစာလီတံင်ဝဲဒင်ဒ်သီးတံင်ကဟ့ၣ်လီၤကသံၣ်ကသီအတတ်မာစာလီဖီဆူၣ်ချ
မာစာလီအတတ်အံးထွဲကွဲၣ်ထွဲလၢအလိၣ်ဘၣ်ဆူဖီသင်ကိးဂၤဒဲးယုၣ်ဒီးတံင်က
ဒုးဂုၤထီၣ်ပသီထီၣ်ဂံင်ခိၣ်ထံးဆူၣ်ချအတတ်အံးထွဲကွဲၣ်ထွဲတဖၣ်.

(ဂ)တံင်ကဒုးတြီဆာတတ်ဆူးတတ်ဆါဒီးတံင်အိၣ်လီၤတထြးလၢဂံင်ခိၣ်ထံးဆူၣ်ချ
အတတ်အံးထွဲကွဲၣ်ထွဲအတတ်ကိၣ်အပူၤခိဖျိတတ်သုးဖိကဟ့ၣ်ပိညါအတတ်သုတံင်ဘၣ်
လၢအအိၣ်ဟံလံသုၣ်တဖၣ်ဒီးခိဖျိတတ်ဟ့ၣ်နီၤလီၤတံင်အိၣ်တံင်အီလၢအအိၣ်ဒီး
တံင်န့ၣ်ဂံၢ်န့ၣ်ဘါလၢအလၢအပွဲၤတဖၣ်.ဒီးထံအီလၢအကဆီဒီးတံင်ကဘၣ်ကွဲၣ်
ဆိကမိၣ်န့ဆၢၣ်ခိၣ်ယၢၤအတတ်ဘၣ်အဘၣ်သီအတတ်ဘၣ်ယိၣ်ဘၣ်ဘိဒီးအတတ်
လီၤပျံလီၤဖုးသုၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

(ဃ)ကမာစာလီတံင်ဝဲဒင်တံင်အိၣ်ဆူၣ်အိၣ်ချအတတ်ကွဲၣ်ထွဲလၢမိၣ်လၢတချးအိၣ်ဖျဲၣ်
ထီၣ်ဒီးအိၣ်ဖျဲၣ်ထီၣ်ဝံၤအလီၤခံသုၣ်တဖၣ်အဂီၢ်.

(င)ကမာစာလီတံင်ဝဲဒင်ဒ်သီးပုၤကိးပတီၢ်လၢပုၤတဝါအပူၤလီၤဆီဒင်တံင်မိၣ်ဟံသုၣ်
တဖၣ်ဒီးဖိသုၣ်သုၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်တံင်ဟ့ၣ်ဒုးသုၣ်ညါအဝဲသုၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်
ဒီးန့ၣ်ဘၣ်တံင်မာလိမာဒီးဒီးကဘၣ်တံင်ဆိၣ်ထွဲအဝဲသုၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအကစူးကါ
ဝဲဒင်တံင်သုၣ်ညါန့ၣ်ပာ်လၢအဘၣ်ယးဒီးဖိသုၣ်အတတ်အိၣ်ဆူၣ်အိၣ်ချဒီးတံင်
အိၣ်လၢအန့ၣ်ဂံၢ်န့ၣ်ဘါတဖၣ်အဂ့ၢ်.တံင်ဟ့ၣ်ဒုးအိၣ်မိၣ်န့ၣ်ထံအဘျးအဖိၣ်အဂ့ၢ်,
နီၢ်တဂၤအတတ်ကဆဲကဆီဒီးခိၣ်ယၢၤအတတ်ကဆဲကဆီအဂ့ၢ်ဒီးတံင်ဒီသဒါတံင်
ဘၣ်ဒီဘၣ်ထံးလၢအယဲကဲထီၣ်သးသတူၢ်ကလံာ်သုၣ်တဖၣ်အဂ့ၢ်.

(စ)ကမာဂုၤထီၣ်ပသီထီၣ်တံင်အိၣ်ဆူၣ်အိၣ်ချအတတ်ဒီသဒါ.တံင်ဟံးစုန့ၣ်ကျဲ
လၢမိၣ်ဟံတဖၣ်အဂီၢ်.ဒီးတံင်သုၣ်ညါန့ၣ်ပာ်လၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးတံင်တြီဟုးသး
ဒီးတံင်ဖဲးတံင်မာလၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးတံင်ဂုၢ်ဒ်အံၤသုၣ်တဖၣ်.

၃.ထံကီပဒိင်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ယုကျဲလၢအတုၤလီၤတီၤလီၤဒီးအဘၣ်ဘျိးဘၣ်ဒါသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဒ်တၢ်ပညိၣ်လၢကမၤလီၤမၤကွံာ်တၢ်ကူစါယါဘျါအကျိၤအကွၢ်ဒ်အမ့ၢ်မိၢ်လုၢ်လၢ်လုၢ်လၢ်ထူသနူလၢအမၤဘၣ်ဒိဘၣ်ထံးဖိသ့ၣ်အတၢ်အိၣ်ဆူၣ်အိၣ်ချန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၄.ထံကီပဒိင်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဟံမူဒါလၢကဟ့ၣ်ဂံၢ်ဟ့ၣ်ဘါဒီးကဆိၣ်ထွဲဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဘီမ့ၢ်အတၢ်ဖံးသကိးမၤသကိးလၢတၢ်တိာ်ဟံးဒ်သိးကဒီးန့ၣ်ဘၣ်တၢ်မၤကထီၣ်လိၣ်ထီၣ်တၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ဟံပနီၣ်အီၤလၢတၢ်ဘျါအဝဲအံၤအပူၤလၢလၢပဲၤပဲၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.လၢတၢ်ဝဲအံၤအဂီၢ်လီၤဆိဒ်တၢ်တၢ်ကဘၣ်ကွၢ်ဆိကမိၣ်န့ၢ်ထံကီလၢအလဲၤထီၣ်လဲၤထီၣ်အဖၢမ့ၢ်တဖၣ်အတၢ်လိၣ်ဘၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျါနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၂၅

ထံကီပဒိင်တဖၣ်တူၢ်လိာ်ဟံပနီၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်တၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်လၢဖိသ့ၣ်တဂၤလၢပဒိၣ်သုးကျဲၤဟံလီၤန့ၢ်အလီၢ်ဒ်တၢ်ပညိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအမ့ၢ်တၢ်အံးထွဲကွၢ်ထွဲအဂီၢ်,လၢတၢ်ကဟ့ၣ်ကယၢ်အဂီၢ်,မ့တမ့ၢ်လၢတၢ်ကူစါယါဘျါအဝဲအနီၢ်ခိၣ်သးအတၢ်အိၣ်ဆူၣ်အိၣ်ချအဂီၢ်,လၢတၢ်ကသမံသမိးကွၢ်ကဒါက့ၤတၢ်ကူစါယါဘျါလၢဖိသ့ၣ်အဂီၢ်ဒီးတၢ်အိၣ်သးခဲလၢာ်လၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးတၢ်သုးကျဲၤဟံလီၤအီၤအဝဲအံၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျါနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၂၆

၁.ထံကီပဒိင်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟံပနီၣ်တူၢ်လိာ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢဒ်သိးဖိသ့ၣ်ကိးဂၤဒဲးကဘၣ်ဘျါးဘၣ်ဖိၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢပုၤဂ့ၢ်ဝီအတၢ်အုၣ်ကီၤသးဒီးဘၣ်ဟံဂ့ၢ်ဝီလၢအကြးအဘၣ်ဒ်သိးကမၤကထီၣ်လိၣ်ထီၣ်တၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်အဝဲအံၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢလၢပဲၤပဲၤဒ်အဘၣ်လိာ်အသးဒီးအဝဲသ့ၣ်အထံအကီၢ်တၢ်ဘျါအသိးန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၂.တၢ်ဘၣ်ဘျါးဘၣ်ဖိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်ဖဲအကြးဝဲဘၣ်ဝဲအလီၢ်တၢ်ကဘၣ်ဟ့ၣ်လီၤအီၤဒီးတၢ်ကဘၣ်ဆိကမိၣ်န့ၢ်ဖိသ့ၣ်ဒီးပုၤလၢအမူအဒါအိၣ်လၢကဘၣ်ကွၢ်ထွဲဖိသ့ၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အကျိၣ်စ့အဂံၢ်အဘါ,အတၢ်အိၣ်သး,ဒီးကဘၣ်ဆိကမိၣ်

ယုတ်စွာကီးတၢ်အဂၤအဂၤလၢအဘၣ်ထွဲလိာ်အသးဒီးတၢ်ယုထီၣ်လၢတၢ်ကဒီး
န့ၣ်ဘၣ်တၢ်ဘျးတၢ်ဖျိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ယုထီၣ်အီၤလၢဖိသၣ်အနီၣ်ကစၢ်
ဒၣ်ဝဲမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤမ့တမ့ၢ်လၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ယုထီၣ်အီၤလၢဖိသၣ်အခၢၣ်စးမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျးနီၣ်ဂံၢ်ၤၤ

၁.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်တူၢ်လိာ်ပာ်ပနီၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢဖိသၣ်ကိးဂၤဒီးအိၣ်ဒီးအတၢ်
ခွဲးတၢ်ယာ်လၢကအိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်အိၣ်မူလၢအလၢအပျဲၤဒီးအပတီၢ်ထီၣ်ဘးဒ်သိးဖိ
သၣ်ကဂ့ၤထီၣ်ပသီထီၣ်လၢနီၣ်ခိနီၣ်သး.တၢ်ဘျးတၢ်ဘၢ,တၢ်သကဲၣ်ပဝးလၢ
အဂ့ၤ,ဒီးလၢပုၤဂ့ၢ်ဝီတကပၤစ့ၢ်ကီးန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၂.မိၢ်မ့တမ့ၢ်ပာ်မ့တမ့ၢ်မိၢ်ပာ်ခံၣ်လၢလၢ်မ့တမ့ၢ်ပုၤဂ့ၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအကွၢ်ထွဲဖိသၣ်
သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အိၣ်ဒီးအမူအဒါခိၣ်သ့ၣ်ဒ်သိးဖိသၣ်ကအိၣ်မူဘၣ်လၢတၢ်အိၣ်သး
အလၢအပျဲၤဒ်အမ့ၢ်တၢ်လိာ်ဘၣ်လၢဖိသၣ်အတၢ်ဒိၣ်ထီၣ်ထီၣ်အဂီၢ်
ဒ်အဝဲသ့ၣ်အတၢ်သ့တၢ်ဘၣ်ဒီးအကျိၣ်အစ့ၢ်ဘါအိၣ်ဝဲအသိးန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၃.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟံန့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်ဝီဒ်အလီၤပလိာ်လိာ်အသးဒီးအဝဲသ့ၣ်အ
ထံကီၢ်တၢ်အိၣ်သးဒီးဒ်အဂံၢ်အဘါအိၣ်ဝဲအသိးကမၤစၢၤမိၢ်ပာ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဒီးပုၤ
လၢအကွၢ်ထွဲဖိသၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဒ်သိးကမၤကဲထီၣ်လိာ်ထီၣ်တၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယာ်အဝဲ
အံၤဒီးအလီၢ်မ့ၢ်အိၣ်တခီကဟ့ၣ်လီၤမၤစၢၤတၢ်ပိးတၢ်လီၤဒီးတၢ်အိၣ်ထွဲမၤစၢၤ
အတၢ်ရဲၣ်တၢ်ကျဲၤတဖၣ်လီၤဆီဒ်တၢ်လၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးတၢ်အိၣ်န့ၢ်ဂံၢ်န့ၢ်ဘါ,
တၢ်ကူတၢ်သိး.ဒီးဟံၣ်ပီတၢ်အိၣ်တၢ်ဆိးန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၄.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟံန့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်ဝီလၢအကြးအဘၣ်ခဲလၢဒ်သိးကမၤလၢ
ထီၣ်ပျဲၤထီၣ်ကဒါက့ၤတၢ်လၢာ်ဘျးလၢာ်စ့လၢတၢ်အံးထွဲကွၢ်ထွဲဖိသၣ်ဒ်သိး
ကအိၣ်ဆူၣ်ထီၣ်ကဒါက့ၤအဂီၢ်လၢမိၢ်ပာ်မ့တမ့ၢ်ပုၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအမူအဒါအိၣ်
ဝဲဒၣ်လၢအဘၣ်ကွၢ်ထွဲတၢ်လၢာ်ဘျးလၢာ်စ့သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အံၤဖဲအဝဲသ့ၣ်အိၣ်လၢ
ကီၢ်ပုၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤအိၣ်လၢကီၢ်ချၢမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.လီၤဆီဒ်တၢ်ဖဲပုၤလၢအဘၣ်
ဟံမူဒါလၢဖိသၣ်အတၢ်လၢာ်ဘျးလၢာ်စ့န့ၣ်မ့တမ့ၢ်အိၣ်လၢကီၢ်တဘျးပီ

ဒီးဖိသန်အခါထံကီပဒိန်သွန်တဖန်ကဘန်ဆိန်ထွဲဟီန်ခိန်ဘီမုါအတါအါန်
လီၤအီၤလီၤလၢတါအါန်လီၤတူၢ်လိာ်ပာ်လံအီၤမ့တမ့ၢ်တါအါန်လီၤအီၤလီၤ
ဒ်န့ၢ်သွန်တဖန်လၢတါတူၢ်လိာ်ပာ်အီၤလံန့ၢ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၂၈

၁.ထံကီပဒိန်သွန်တဖန်တူၢ်လိာ်ပာ်ပနီၣ်ဖိသန်အတါခွဲးတၢ်ယာ်လၢကမၤ
လိမၤဒီးဘန်တၢ်ဒီးအဝဲသွန်တဖန်ကဘန်ဆိန်ဒီးတၢ်ပညိၣ်သွန်တဖန်လၢ
ကမၤလၢထီၣ်ပွဲၤထီၣ်တၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယာ်အဝဲအံၤလၢတါထံသိးတုၤသိးအဖီခိန်
လီၤဆီဒ်တၢ်အဝဲသွန်ကဘန်-

(က)ထူးထီၣ်တၢ်ဘျၢလၢပုၤကိးဂၤဒဲးကဘန်မၤလိတၢ်တုၤတီၤဖျၢၣ်ကွီဒီးကန့ၢ်
မၤလိဘန်ဝဲကလီၤ.

(ခ)ဆိန်ထွဲမၤစၢၤဒ်သိးတၢ်ကဒုးဆိန်ထီၣ်တၢ်ကူၣ်ဘန်ကူၣ်သုလၢသးစၢ်အဂီၢ်
လၢအလီၤဆီလိာ်အသးအကလုာ်ကလုာ်ပာ်ယုာ်ဝဲဒ်ဒီးတၢ်မၤလိအဂၤသွန်
တဖန်ဒီးတၢ်ကူၣ်ဘန်ကူၣ်သုလၢတၢ်လုာ်အိၣ်သးသမူအဂီၢ်ဒီးကဘန်မၤဝဲဒ်
ဒ်သိးဖိသန်ကိးဂၤဒဲးကမၤလိဘန်ဝဲန့ၢ်လီၤ.ဒီးကဘန်ဟံၣ်ဂီၢ်ဝီလၢအဘန်ဘျိး
ဘန်ဒါဒ်အမ့ၢ်တၢ်ကဒုးဆိန်ထီၣ်တၢ်ကူၣ်ဘန်ကူၣ်သုလၢတၢ်မၤလိဘန်အီၤက
လီၤဒီးကဘန်ဟ့ၣ်မၤစၢၤစုၣ်အလီၤအိၣ်ဝဲအသိးန့ၢ်လီၤ.

(ဂ)မၤဝဲဒ်ဒ်သိးဖိသန်ခဲလၢာ်ကမၤလိဘန်ဝဲတၢ်ကူၣ်ဘန်ကူၣ်သုလၢအပတီၢ်
ထီၣ်အဝဲသွန်အတါသွန်ညါန့ၢ်ပာ်ထီၣ်ဘးဝဲအသိးလၢကျဲလၢအဘန်ဘျိးဘန်
ဒါကိးဘိဒဲးန့ၢ်လီၤ.

(ဃ)မၤအီၤဒ်သိးဒီးဖိသန်ကိးဂၤဒဲးကဒီးန့ၢ်ဘန်တၢ်ဂ့ၢ်တၢ်ကျိၤဒီးတၢ်ဟံးစုန့ၢ်
ကျဲလၢအဘန်ထွဲဒီးတၢ်ကူၣ်ဘန်ကူၣ်သုဒီးတၢ်လုာ်အိၣ်သးသမူအတါမၤလိ.

(င)ဟံၣ်ဂီၢ်ဝီဒ်သိးတၢ်ကဟ့ၣ်ဂံၢ်ဟ့ၣ်ဘါဖိသန်တၢ်ထီၣ်ကွီကဘန်လီၢ်ဘန်စး
အဂီၢ်ဒီးတၢ်ကမၤစ့ၤလီၤတၢ်ဟးထီၣ်ကွီအနီၣ်ဂံၢ်.

၂.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟံၣ်န့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်ဝီၤလၢအကြးအဘၣ်ခဲလၢၣ်ဒ်သိးကမၤလီၤတံၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်ကွီၤအတၢ်သိၣ်တၢ်သီၣ်န့ၢ်ကဘၣ်တၢ်ပၤဆှၢၤရဲၣ်ကျဲၤအီၤဒ်အဖိးမံလိာ်အသးဒီးဖိသ့ၣ်အသူးအသ့ၣ်အလၢကပီၤဒီးကဘၣ်လီၤပလိာ်လိာ်အသးဒီးတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤန့ၢ်လီၤ.

၃.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟ့ၣ်သဆ့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဒီးကဘၣ်ဆီၣ်ထွဲမၤစၢၤထံကီၢ်ဘီၤမ့ၢ်အတၢ်ဖံးသကိးမၤသကိးဒ်တၢ်ဂ့ၢ်လၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးတၢ်ကူၣ်ဘၣ်ကူၣ်သ့ၣ်လီၤဆီၣ်ဒၣ်တၢ်ပညိၣ်ဒ်သိးတၢ်ကမၤဟါမၢ်ကွံာ်တၢ်တသ့ၣ်ညါန့ၢ်ပၢၢ်တၢ်ဒီးတၢ်တသ့ၣ်လံာ်သ့ၣ်လဲၤလၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ဒီးမၤညီထီၣ်ဒ်သိးတၢ်ကဒီးန့ၢ်ဘၣ်ဖဲဖိကဟၣ်ပီၤညါအတၢ်သ့ၣ်ညါန့ၢ်ပၢၢ်ဒီးတၢ်သိၣ်လိာ်အကျိၤအကွၢ်လၢခ့ၢ်ခါဆၢကတီၢ်ခဲအံၤန့ၢ်လီၤ.လၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးတၢ်အဝဲအံၤအဂီၢ်လီၤဆီၣ်ဒၣ်တၢ်တၢ်ကဘၣ်ဆိကမိၣ်န့ၢ်ထံကီၢ်လၢအလဲၤထီၣ်လဲၤထီၣ်အဖၤမ့ၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အတၢ်လိာ်ဘၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၢ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၂၉

၁.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်အၢၣ်လီၤဝဲဒၣ်လၢတၢ်ကူၣ်ဘၣ်ကူၣ်သ့ၣ်လၢဖိသ့ၣ်အဂီၢ်တၢ်ကဘၣ်ပညိၣ်အီၤဆူ-

(က)ဖိသ့ၣ်အတၢ်ဂုၤထီၣ်ပသီထီၣ်လၢအသူးအသ့ၣ်အသကဲၣ်ပဝး,အတၢ်လၢၣ်တဖၣ်,ဒီးတၢ်ဂုၤထီၣ်ပသီထီၣ်လၢနီၢ်ခိၣ်နီၢ်သးအတၢ်သ့ၣ်တၢ်ဘၣ်လၢအဂုၤကတၢ်ဒ်အမၤဝဲန့ၢ်အသိး

(ခ)တၢ်မၤဒိၣ်ထီၣ်အါထီၣ်ဒ်သိးတၢ်ကသ့ၣ်ညါဟံၣ်ကဲပုၤဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဖိအခွဲးအယာ်တဖၣ် တၢ်သဘျၢလၢအကါဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ဒီးတၢ်သိၣ်တၢ်သီၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ဟံၣ်လီၤအီၤလၢဘီၤမ့ၢ်စၢၤဖိၣ်ကရၢအတၢ်ဖံးတၢ်မၤဒီးအမူအဒါအပူၤ.

(ဂ) တာမာဒိန်ထိုင်အိတ်တိုက်ကဲဖိသုအမိတ်အပတ်သုတဖှ်,ဖိသုအတတ်ဆဲးတတ်လၢ,ဖိသုအကျိတ်ဒီးဖိသုအလုတ်အပူၤဒီးတတ်ကဟ်ကဲထံကီၢ်တဘျုးလၢဖိသုအိတ်ဆိးဝဲအပူၤအလုတ်အပူၤတဖှ်,ထံကီၢ်တဘျုးလၢဖိသုအိတ်ဖျိတ်ထိုင်ဝဲဒုတ်အပူၤဒီးဒီးသိးတတ်ကဟ်ကဲတတ်ဆဲးတတ်လၢလၢအလီၤဆီလိာ်အသးဒီးဖိသုအတတ်ဆဲးတတ်လၢ.

(ဃ) တတ်ကကတတ်ကတီၤန့ၢ်ဖိသုသုတဖှ်ဒီးသိးကသုဟံမူဒါလၢပူၤတဝါလၢအအိတ်ဒီးတတ်သဘျုး လၢသးသဟီၣ်လၢအအိတ်ဒီးတတ်သုညါန့ၢ်ပာ်,တတ်မုတ်တတ်ခုတ်,တတ်သုတ်စူၤသးစူၤ,မုတ်ခွါအတတ်ထံသိးတုၤသိး,ဒီးတတ်ရုတ်တံၤရုသကိးလၢပူၤဂၤအကျါ,တတ်ရုတ်တံၤရုသကိးလၢကလုတ်န့ၣ်သုတဖှ်အကျါ,တတ်ရုတ်တံၤရုသကိးလၢကလုတ်ဒီးတတ်ဘျုးတတ်ဘါကရုတ်သုတဖှ်အကျါဒီးတတ်ရုတ်တံၤရုသကိးလၢပူၤသုတဖှ်လၢအဟဲလီၤစၢၤလၢပူၤထူလံၤဖိဒုတ်ဝဲအကျါ.

(င) တာမာဒိန်ထိုင်ထီၣ်သိးတတ်ကဟ်ကဲခိတ်ယၢၤန့ၢ်ဆၢၣ်.

၂. တတ်ဘျုးအဝဲအံၤမုတ်ဂုၤမုတ်မုတ်တတ်ဘျုးနီၣ်ဂံၢ်(၂၈) မုတ်ဂုၤတတ်တဘျုးန့ၢ်ပာ်ကမုတ်အီၤဒီးသိးကကဲထိုင်တတ်တံၢ်တတ်လၢပူၤဂၤအဂီၢ်ဒီးတတ်ရၢကရိတ်သုတဖှ်လၢကသုတ်ထိုင်ဒီးကပၢဆၢတတ်ကုတ်ဘျုးကုတ်သုအတတ်ကရၢကရိတ်ဖှ်အဂီၢ်ဒီးထီၣ်ဘိကဘျုးဟ်သုတ်ဟ်သးဝဲဒုတ်လၢတတ်ဘျုးသုတဖှ်လၢတတ်ဟ်လီၤယာ်အီၤလၢတတ်ဘျုးအဝဲအံၤအဆၢဖိ(၁)အပူၤဒီးတတ်ကုတ်ဘျုးကုတ်သုလၢတတ်ဟ့ၣ်လီၤအီၤလၢတတ်ကုတ်ဘျုးကုတ်သုတတ်ကရၢကရိတ်ဖှ်အံၤအပတီၢ်ကဘျုးတုၤထိုင်ထိုင်ဘးဒီးထံကီၢ်ပဒိတ်ဟ်ပနီၣ်ယာ်ဝဲအသိးန့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၃၀

ထံကီၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအအိၣ်ဒီးကလုာ်ဖျၢၣ်ဖိမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,တၢ်ဘျၢတၢ်ဘါကရူၢ်ဆံးသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,မ့တမ့ၢ်ကရူၢ်ဆံးဖိလၢအကတိၤကျိၣ်လီၤဆီသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,မ့တမ့ၢ်ပှၤလၢအဟဲလီၤစၢၤလၢပှၤထူလံၤဖိသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤမ့အိၣ်န့ၣ်ဖိသ့ၣ်တဂၤလၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးကရူၢ်ဖိသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အံၤတဖျၢၣ်ဂ့ၤတဖျၢၣ်ဂ့ၤမ့တမ့ၢ်ဖိသ့ၣ်လၢအမ့ၢ်ပှၤထူလံၤဖိန့ၣ်တၢ်ဘၣ်ဂ့ၢ်လိာ်အဝဲသ့ၣ်အတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်ဖဲအဝဲသ့ၣ်အိၣ်ဆိးဝဲဒၣ်လၢပှၤတဝၢအပူၤဒီးပှၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအမ့ၢ်ပှၤတကရူၢ်ယီၤဒီးအီၤဒီးအိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်လၢကဟံၣ်ဖျါထီၣ်အနီၢ်ကစၢ်ဒၣ်ဝဲအတၢ်ဆဲးတၢ်လၢ,ဒီးကဘျၢကဘါအတၢ်ဘျၢတၢ်ဘါဒၣ်ဝဲ မ့တမ့ၢ်ကသူအကစၢ်ဒၣ်ဝဲအကျိၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၃၁

၁.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်တူၢ်လိာ်ဟံၣ်ပနီၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဖိသ့ၣ်အတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်ဒ်သိးကအိၣ်ဘျးအိၣ်သါဒီးကအိၣ်ကသ့ၣ်ကသီ,ကလိၣ်ခိၣ်လိာ်ကွဲးဒီးကမၤတၢ်မ့ၢ်လၢသးခုအတၢ်ဟူးတၢ်ဂဲၤတဖၣ်ဒ်အကြၢးအဘၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးဖိသ့ၣ်အသးန့ၣ်ဒီးဒ်သိးကန့ၣ်လီၤမၤသကိးတၢ်လၢတၢ်ဆဲးတၢ်လၢအတၢ်ဟူးတၢ်ဂဲၤဒီးတၢ်ဂဲၤတၢ်ဒိတၢ်တံာ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢတၢ်သဘျၢအပူၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၂.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟံၣ်ကဲဒီးထီၣ်ဟူးထီၣ်ဂဲၤထီၣ်ဖိသ့ၣ်အတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်ဒ်သိးအဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကန့ၣ်မၤသကိးတၢ်လၢလၢပှၤပှၤလၢတၢ်ဆဲးတၢ်လၢအတၢ်ဟူးတၢ်ဂဲၤ,ဒွဲး လၢတၢ်သ့ၣ်တၢ်ဘၣ်အတၢ်ဟူးတၢ်ဂဲၤ,ဒီးကဘၣ်ဟ့ၣ်လီၤဝဲတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအကြၢးအဘၣ်ဒီးအထဲသိးတုၤသိးလၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ဆဲးတၢ်လၢ,ဒွဲးလၢအတၢ်သ့ၣ်တၢ်ဘၣ်,တၢ်သ့ၣ်ဖဲသးညီဒီးတၢ်အိၣ်ကသ့ၣ်ကသီအတၢ်ဟူးတၢ်ဂဲၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၃၂

၁.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်တူၢ်လိာ်ပာ်ပနီၣ်ဝဲဖိသၣ်တဖၣ်အတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်လၢတၢ်ကဒိသဒါအီၤလၢတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အမ့ၢ်တၢ်သူအိၣ်ဖိသၣ်လၢနီၢ်ကစၢ်အတၢ်ဘၣ်ဘျၢးအဂီၢ်ဒီးတၢ်ကဒိသဒါအီၤလၢတၢ်ဖံးတၢ်မၤတမံၤဂ့ၢ်တမံၤဂ့ၢ်လၢကကဲထီၣ်တၢ်ဘၣ်ယိၣ်ဘၣ်ဘျီဒီးကကဲထီၣ်တၢ်တံၢ်တၢ်လၢဖိသၣ်အတၢ်မၤလိမၤဒီးမ့တမ့ၢ်ကကဲထီၣ်တၢ်ဘၣ်ယိၣ်ဘၣ်ဘျီလၢဖိသၣ်အတၢ်အိၣ်ဆူၣ်အိၣ်ချ့ဒီးကကဲထီၣ်တၢ်ဘၣ်ယိၣ်ဘၣ်ဘျီလၢဖိသၣ်အတၢ်ဒိၣ်ထီၣ်ထီၣ်လၢနီၢ်ခိၣ်သး.တၢ်စ့ၢ်တၢ်န့ၢ်,တၢ်သကဲၣ်ပဝး,ဒီးမ့တမ့ၢ်လၢပုၤဂ့ၢ်ဝီတကပၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၂.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ပံၤန့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်ဝီလၢတၢ်ဒုးအိၣ်ထီၣ်သဲးတၢ်ဘျၢအသန့ၣ်,တၢ်ပၤတၢ်ပြးအသန့ၣ်,ပုၤဂ့ၢ်ဝီဒီးတၢ်ကူၣ်ဘၣ်ကူၣ်သ့အသန့ၣ်ဒ်သိးကမၤကဲထီၣ်လိၣ်ထီၣ်တၢ်ဘျၢအဝဲအံၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.ဒ်သိးတၢ်အဝဲအံၤကကဲထီၣ်အဂီၢ်ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ပာ်သ့ၣ်ပာ်သးတၢ်လၢအဘၣ်ဘျီးဘၣ်ဒါလိာ်အသးဒီးဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဘီမ့ၢ်အတၢ်ဘျၢလၢအဂၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.လီၤဆိဒ်တၢ်ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်-

(က)ပာ်ပနီၣ်သးနံၣ်အစ့ၤကတၢ်လၢတၢ်ကတူၢ်လိာ်ဖိသၣ်လၢတၢ်မၤပူၤ.

(ခ)ပာ်ပနီၣ်တၢ်သိၣ်တၢ်သီလၢအကြၢးအဘၣ်လၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးတၢ်မၤအန့ၣ်ရံၣ်ဒီးတၢ်မၤအတၢ်အိၣ်သး.

(ဂ)ပာ်ပနီၣ်တၢ်ဟ့ၣ်တၢ်ကမၣ်လၢအကြၢးဝဲဘၣ်ဝဲမ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်ဖိၣ်ပံးအဂၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဒ်သိးကမၤလီၤတံၢ်ဝဲဒ်လၢတၢ်ကလူၤပိာ်ထွဲတၢ်ဘျၢအဝဲအံၤတုၤလီၤတီၤလီၤအဂီၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၃၃

ထံၣ်ကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟံၣ်ဂ့ၢ်ဝီၤလၢအကြၢးအဘၣ်ခဲလၢၣ်ယုၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ထုးထီၣ်
သဲစးတၢ်ဘျၢအသနၢၣ်,တၢ်ပၤတၢ်ပြးအသနၢၣ်,ပုၤဂ့ၢ်ဝီၤဒီးတၢ်ကူၣ်ဘၣ်ကူၣ်
သ့အသနၢၣ်ဒ်သိးကဒိသဒါဖိသၣ်လၢတၢ်သူကသံၣ်မူၤဘျီဒီးတၢ်သူကသံၣ်
မူၤဘျီသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢတဖိးဒီးသဲစးဒီးတၢ်သူတၢ်ဖိတၢ်လံၤအဂုၤအဂၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်
လၢအကဆိတလဲမၤဟးဂီၤတၢ်ဆိကမိၣ်ကဆိမးဒ်တၢ်ထုးထီၣ်အခီပညီလၢ
ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဘိမုၢ်အလံာ်ပံးယၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အပူၤအသိးန့ၣ်လီၤ.ထံၣ်ကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်
သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟံၣ်န့ၣ်သဲစးတၢ်ဘျၢဂ့ၢ်ဝီၤ,တၢ်ပၤတၢ်ပြးဂ့ၢ်ဝီၤ,ပုၤဂ့ၢ်ဝီၤ,ဒီးတၢ်
ကူၣ်ဘၣ်ကူၣ်သ့ၣ်ဂ့ၢ်ဝီၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဒ်သိးကဒိသဒါတၢ်သူအိၣ်ဖိသၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်
လၢတၢ်ထုးထီၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ကူၣ်လဲၤမၤကၤကသံၣ်မူၤဘျီသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢတဖိးဒီး
တၢ်ဘျၢသဲစးန့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၃၄

ထံၣ်ကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ဟံၣ်မူၤဒါလၢကဒိသဒါဖိသၣ်ဒ်သိးတၢ်သူအိၣ်အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်
လၢမုၢ်ခွါအတၢ်မုၢ်ဖံးမုၢ်ညၣ်အဂီၢ်ဒီးတၢ်မၤပယုဲဖိသၣ်လၢမုၢ်ခွါတၢ်မုၢ်
ဖံးမုၢ်ညၣ်အကလုာ်ကလုာ်အဂီၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.လၢတၢ်ပညိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အံၤအဂီၢ်
ထံၣ်ကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟံၣ်ဂ့ၢ်ဝီၤလၢအကြၢးအဘၣ်လီၤဆိဒ်တၢ်လၢထံၣ်ကီၢ်
အပတီၢ်,ထံၣ်ကီၢ်ခဲဘျၢအပတီၢ်ဒီးလၢထံၣ်ကီၢ်အါဘျၢအပတီၢ်ဒ်သိးကဒိသဒါ-

(က)တၢ်ကွဲၤန့ၣ်လဲၤန့ၣ်ဖိသၣ်မ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်မၤဆူၣ်န့ၣ်ဖိသၣ်ဒ်သိးကမၤတၢ်မုၢ်
ဖံးမုၢ်ညၣ်အတၢ်ဟူးတၢ်ဂဲၤတဖၣ်လၢအတဖိးဒီးသဲစး.

(ခ)တၢ်သူဖိသၣ်လၢတၢ်ဆါလီၤအိၣ်သးတၢ်ဖံးတၢ်မၤလၢနီၢ်ကစၢ်အတၢ်ဘၣ်
ဘျးအဂီၢ်မ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်သူအိၣ်ဖိသၣ်လၢတၢ်မုၢ်ဖံးမုၢ်ညၣ်အတၢ်ဟူးတၢ်ဂဲၤအဂၤ
တဖၣ်လၢတဖိးဒီးသဲစး.

(ဂ)တၢ်သူဖိသၣ်လၢတၢ်ထုးထီၣ်တၢ်ဂီၤမူၢ်ဂ့ၢ်တၢ်ပိးတၢ်လီၤအဂုၤဂၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်
မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်လၢအဘၣ်ပးဒီးတၢ်မံၤယုၣ်လိာ်သး.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၃၅

ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟံၣ်ဂ့ၢ်ဝီလၢအကြၢးအဘၣ်ခဲလၢၣ်လၢထံကီၢ်အပတီၢ်, ထံကီၢ်ခံဘၣ်အပတီၢ်ဒီးထံကီၢ်အါဘၣ်အပတီၢ်ဒ်သိးကဒိသဖၢဖိသၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢတၢ်ဖီၣ်ဆူၣ်အိၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,တၢ်ဆါအိၣ်အိၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,မ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်ကူၣ်လဲၤမၤကၤအိၤလၢတၢ်ပညိၣ်တမံၤမံၤအဖီခိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်အဂၤတမံၤဂ့ၤတမံၤဂ့ၤအဖီခိၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၃၆

ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဒိသဖၢဖိသၣ်လၢတၢ်သူအိၣ်ဖိသၣ်လၢကျဲအဂၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢပုၤတဂၤအနီၢ်ကစၢ်အတၢ်ဘၣ်ဘျးအဂီၢ်တမံၤဂ့ၤတမံၤဂ့ၤလၢအကမၤဘၣ်ဒိဘၣ်ထံးဖိသၣ်အတၢ်အိၣ်မ့ၢ်ဆိးပၤအဂီၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၃၇

ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်မၤလီၤတၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒ်သိး-

(က)ဖိသၣ်တဂၤဂ့ၤတဂၤဂ့ၤတၢ်တဘၣ်မၤဆါအိၤဘၣ်.ဒီးတၢ်တဘၣ်မၤအမၤသီအိၤမ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်တဘၣ်ဟံၣ်အိၤဒ်တလီၤကံၢ်ဒီးပုၤကညိဒီးတၢ်တဘၣ်ဟ့ၣ်တၢ်ကမၣ်လၢအအါအသီလၢအလီၤရၢၢ်လီၤစၢၢ်န့ၣ်ဘၣ်.ဖိသၣ်လၢအသးန့ၣ်အိၣ် (၁၈)ဆူအဖီလၢတဖၣ်မ့ၢ်မၤကမၣ်တၢ်သိၣ်တၢ်သီန့ၣ်တၢ်မုၢ်လၢလၢတၢ်ကပျၢ်ကဒါက့ၤအိၤမ့ၢ်တအိၣ်ဘၣ်သၢပျၢၤတၢ်တဘၣ်ဟ့ၣ်အိၤတၢ်သံတၢ်စံၣ်ညိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်စံၣ်ညိၣ်တစိၤသးလၢယိၣ်ပူၤန့ၣ်ဘၣ်.

(ခ)ဖိသၣ်တဂၤဂ့ၤတဂၤဂ့ၤတၢ်တဘၣ်ဟံၣ်န့ၣ်ဆူၣ်ကွံၣ်အတၢ်သဘျၢလၢအတဖိးဒီးသဲးန့ၣ်ဘၣ်.တၢ်ဖီၣ်ဖိသၣ်,တၢ်ဒုးယၢ်ဖိသၣ်,မ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်ထၢန့ၣ်ဖိသၣ်လၢယိၣ်ပူၤကဘၣ်ဖိးမံလိာ်သးဒီးသဲးတၢ်ဘျၢဒီးတၢ်ကဘၣ်သူအိၤဒ်အမ့ၢ်ကျဲလၢအလီၢ်ခံကတၢ်တဘၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.ဒီးဒ်အကြၢးအဘၣ်ဝဲအသိးကဘၣ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်ဆါကတီၢ်လၢအဖုၣ်ကတၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

(ဂ)ဖိသည့်ကိးဂါဒဲးလၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ဟံန့ၣ်ကွံၣ်အတၢ်သဘျူတဖၣ်တၢ်ကဘၣ်ဟံ အီၤဒ်အမ့ၢ်ပုၤကညိတဂၤအသိးဒီးတၢ်ကဘၣ်ဟံအီၤဒ်အမ့ၢ်ပုၤကညိတဂၤ လၢအအိၣ်ဒီးအသူးအသ့ၣ်အလၢကပီၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.ဒီးတၢ်ကဘၣ်ဟံအီၤကျဲလၢ အဆိကမိၣ်န့ၣ်ဖိသည့်အသးနံၣ်ဒီးဖိသည့်အတၢ်လိၣ်ဘၣ်လၢအကြၢးဒီး အသးနံၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.လီၤဆီဒ်တၢ်ဖိသည့်လၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ဟံန့ၣ်ကွံၣ်တၢ်သ ဘျူတဖၣ်တၢ်တဘၣ်ဒုးယၢ်အီၤတပူၤယီၤဒီးပုၤသးပုၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ထဲဒ်လၢတၢ်မ့ၢ် ဟံလၢအမ့ၢ်တၢ်အဂ့ၤကတၢ်လၢဖိသည့်အဂီၢ်န့ၣ်တၢ်မၤဝဲဒ်သ့လီၤ.ဖိသည့်လၢ အဘၣ်တၢ်ဒုးယၢ်အီၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်အိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်လၢကဆဲးကျိးဒီး အဟံၣ်ဖိယီၤဖိခိဖျိတၢ်ကွဲးလံာ်ကွဲးလဲၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ကဟဲးဟးအိၣ်သကိးအီၤ လၢတၢ်အိၣ်သးလၢအပူၤဖျဲးဒီးတၢ်ဘၣ်ယိၣ်ဘၣ်ဘျီန့ၣ်လီၤ.

(ဃ)ဖိသည့်ကိးဂါဒဲးလၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ဟံန့ၣ်ကွံၣ်အတၢ်သဘျူတဖၣ်ကဘၣ်အိၣ်ဒီး တၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်လၢကဒီးန့ၣ်ဘၣ်တၢ်မၤစၢၤလၢသဲးစ့ၢ်ဝီဒီးတၢ်မၤစၢၤအဂၤတဖၣ် လၢအကြၢးအဘၣ်လၢအဆိအချူန့ၣ်လီၤ.ဒီးကဘၣ်အိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်လၢ ကသံကွဲးဝဲဒ်ကွီၢ်ဘျီၣ်,ပုၤန့ၣ်စိန့ၣ်ကမိၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအမၤတၢ်လၢတၢ်ကဘျူ အပူၤ,လၢအသ့အဘၣ်ဒီးလၢအတအိၣ်ယူတခိတၢ်တဖၣ်လၢမ့ၢ်တၢ်ဒုး ယၢ်အီၤန့ၣ်မ့ၢ်အဖိးဒီးသဲးစ့ၢ်ကိးခါန့ၣ်လီၤ.ဒီးတၢ်ကဘၣ်မၤတၢ်ဆၢတဲာ်လၢ အဆိအချူန့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျူနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၃၈

၁.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်အၢၣ်လီၤဝဲဒ်လၢကဟံကဲဝဲဒ်ဒီးကမၤလီၤတံာ်ဝဲဒ်ဒ် သိးတၢ်ကဟံကဲဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဘီမ့ၢ်ပုၤဂ့ၢ်ဝီဘၣ်ထွဲအတၢ်လိၣ်သဲးစ့းတၢ်ဘျူတဖၣ် လၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးဖိသည့် ဒ်အဘၣ်လိာ်အသးဒီးအဝဲသ့ၣ်အထံအကီၢ်ဖဲတၢ်ဒုး တၢ်ယၢ်အဆၢကတီၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

၂.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟံန့ၣ်ဂ့ၢ်ဝီလၢအကဲထီၣ်လိၣ်ထီၣ်သ့ၣ်သိးကမၤလီၤ တံာ်ဝဲဒ်ပုၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအသးနံၣ်တပုၤထီၣ်ဒီး(၁၅)နံၣ်တဖၣ်အနီၢ်ကစၢ်ဒ် ဝဲဒ်သိးတန့ၣ်လီၤမၤဘၣ်ထွဲအသးဒီးတၢ်ဒုးတၢ်ယၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

၃.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟးဆူးဝဲဒၣ်တၢ်ထာသူးဖိလၢပုၤလၢအသးနံၣ်တပွဲၤ ထီၣ်ဒီး(၁၅)နံၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢသူးပူၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.ဖဲတၢ်ထာသူးလၢပုၤလၢအသးနံၣ်ပွဲၤ ထီၣ်လံ(၁၅)နံၣ်ဘၣ်ဆၣ်တပွဲၤထီၣ်ဒီး(၁၈)နံၣ်တဖၣ်အကျါထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ် ကဘၣ်ဂုၢ်ကျဲးစးဟ့ၣ်တၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်လၢပုၤလၢအသးနံၣ်အါသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

၄.ဒ်သီးအဝဲသ့ၣ်အမူအဒါအိၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢကဘၣ်ဒီသဒါထံဖိကီၢ်ဖိဖဲတၢ်ဒူးတၢ် ယၤလၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဘီမုၢ်ပုၤဂ့ၢ်ဝီအတၢ်လိၣ်ဘၣ်သဲစးတၢ်ဘျါအဖီလၢအသီး ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟံဂ့ၢ်ဝီလၢအကဲထီၣ်လိၣ်ထီၣ်သ့ၣ်ဒ်သီးကဒီသဒါဖိ သၣ်ဒီးကအံးထွဲကွၢ်ထွဲဖိသၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအဘၣ်နးဘၣ်ဖှီၣ်လၢတၢ်ဒူးတၢ် ယၤအယိန့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျါနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၃၉

ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟံန့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်ဝီလၢအကြးအဘၣ်ခဲလၢၢ်ဒ်သီးကထီၣ်ဟူး ထီၣ်ဂဲၤထီၣ်ဖိသၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢတၢ်တကန့ၣ်ယုၢ်အီၤလၢကျဲတဘီဘီမုၢ်ဂ့ၢ်, အဘၣ်တၢ်သူအိၣ်အီၤလၢပုၤတဂၤအနီၢ်ကစၢ်အတၢ်ဘၣ်ဘျူးအဂီၢ်မုၢ်ဂ့ၢ်,အ ဘၣ်တၢ်မၤအါမၤသီမၤဆူးမၤဆါအီၤမုၢ်ဂ့ၢ်,အဘၣ်တၢ်မၤအီၤနးနးကျဲကျဲမုၢ် ဂ့ၢ်,ဒီးတၢ်ဟ့ၣ်အီၤတၢ်ကမၣ်ဒီးတၢ်မၤအီၤလၢအလီၤရၢၢ်လီၤစၢ်မုၢ်ဂ့ၢ်,မ့တမ့ၢ် ဖိသၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအတူၢ်ဘၣ်တၢ်ဒူးတၢ်ယၤအသဟီၣ်မုၢ်ဂ့ၢ်ဒ်သီးအဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ် အတၢ်အိၣ်မူကဘၣ်လီၢ်ဘၣ်စးကဒါက့ၤဒီးဒ်သီးကသ့ဟဲက့ၤအိၣ်မူဆိးဂဲၤက့ၤ လၢပုၤတဝါအပူၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.တၢ်မၤဘၣ်လီၢ်ဘၣ်စးကဒါက့ၤဒီးတၢ်ဟဲက့ၤအိၣ် မူဆိးဂဲၤကဒါက့ၤဒ်သီးအံၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟဲကဲထီၣ်အသးဖဲခိၣ်ယၤလၢ အဆိၣ်ထွဲဟ့ၣ်ဂံၢ်ဟ့ၣ်ဘါဖိသၣ်အတၢ်အိၣ်ဆူၣ်အိၣ်ချ့,ဖိသၣ်အတၢ်ဟံကဲလီၤ အကစၢ်အသးဒၣ်ဝဲ,ဒီးဖိသၣ်အသူးအသ့ၣ်အလၢကပီၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၄၀

၁.ထံၣ်ကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်တူၢ်လိာ်ပာ်ပနီၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဖိသၣ်ကိးဂၢၤဒီးလၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ပဲၤတခါတၢ်အိၤ,အဘၣ်တၢ်ပာ်ကမၣ်အိၤဒီးအဘၣ်တၢ်ပာ်ပနီၣ်အိၤလၢအမၤကမၣ်သဲးစးတၢ်ဘျၢလၢတၢ်ဟ့ၣ်တၢ်ကမၣ်သ့(penal law)သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယာ်လၢတၢ်ကဟ်အိၤဒ်ကျဲလၢအဖိးမံလိာ်အသးဒီးတၢ်ဟ့ၣ်သ့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိသၣ်အသူးအသ့ၣ်အလၢကပီၤဒီးဖိသၣ်အလုၢ်အပူၤလၢအမ့ၢ်တၢ်လၢအကထီၣ်ဟူးထီၣ်ဂဲၤထီၣ်ဖိသၣ်တၢ်ပာ်ကဲပုၤဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဖိအတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယာ်ဒီးအတၢ်သဘျၢန့ၣ်လီၤ.တၢ်အဝဲအံၤမ့ၢ်တၢ်လၢအဆိကမိၣ်ယုၣ်စ့ၢ်ကိးဖိသၣ်အသးန့ၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ဘၣ်သးလၢအဟ့ၣ်သ့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိသၣ်အတၢ်ဟဲက့ၤအိၣ်မူဟူးဂဲၤကဒါက့ၤလၢပုၤတဝါအပူၤဒီးဖိသၣ်အတၢ်ဟံမူဒါလၢပုၤတဝါအပူၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၂.ဒ်သိးကမၤတၢ်အဝဲအံၤအဂီၢ်ဒီးလၢတၢ်ပာ်သ့ၣ်ပာ်သးဒ်အဖိးမံလိာ်အသးဒီးတၢ်လၢတၢ်ကဘၣ်လူၤပိာ်မၤထွဲလၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဘီမ့ၢ်အလံာ်ဃံးဃာ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အပူၤလီၤဆီဒ်တၢ်ထံၣ်ကီၢ်အပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်မၤလီၤတၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒ်သိး-

(က)ဖိသၣ်တဂၤဂ့ၤတဂၤဂ့ၤတၢ်တဘၣ်ပဲၤတခါတၢ်အိၤ,တၢ်တဘၣ်ပာ်ကမၣ်အိၤ,မ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်တဘၣ်ပာ်ပနီၣ်အိၤလၢအမၤကမၣ်တၢ်သိၣ်တၢ်သီလၢတၢ်ဟ့ၣ်တၢ်ကမၣ်သ့ၣ်ခီဖျိဖဲအဝဲမၤကမၣ်တၢ်အခါတၢ်လၢအဝဲမၤကမၣ်ဘၣ်ဝဲမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤတၢ်လၢအဝဲတမၤကမၣ်ဘၣ်ဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤန့ၣ်တဘၣ်တၢ်တြီအိၤဒီးလၢထံၣ်လီၢ်ပူၤအသဲးစးတၢ်ဘျၢအပူၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဘီမ့ၢ်သဲးစးတၢ်ဘျၢအပူၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤဘၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

(ခ)ဖိသၣ်ကိးဂၢၤဒီးလၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ပဲၤတခါတၢ်အိၤဒီးလၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ဆိုးအိၤလၢအမၤကမၣ်သဲးစးတၢ်ဘျၢန့ၣ်အစ့ၤကတၢ်အိၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးတၢ်အုၣ်ကီၢ်တဖၣ်ဒ်အမ့ၢ်-

(ကက)တၢ်ကဘၣ်ပာ်အိၤဒ်သိးပုၤတဂၤလၢအတၢ်ကမၣ်တအိၣ်တချူးလၢတၢ်ဒူးန့ၣ်ဖျါထီၣ်အတၢ်ကမၣ်လၢသဲးစးသ့ဒီးတစု.

(ခခ)တၢ်ကဘၣ်ဒုးသ့ၣ်ညါအီၤလၢအဆိအချ့ဒီးတၢ်ကဘၣ်ဒုးသ့ၣ်ညါအီၤလၢအနီၢ်ကစၢ်ဒၣ်ဝဲလၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ဆိကမိၣ်အီၤလၢအမၤကမၣ်တၢ်မနုၤန့ၣ်လီၤ. မ့ၢ်ကြၢးဝဲဘၣ်ဝဲတခီတၢ်ကဘၣ်ဒုးသ့ၣ်ညါအမိၢ်အပၢ်မ့တမ့ၢ်ပှၤလၢအကွၢ်ထွဲအီၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.ဒီးအဝဲကဘၣ်အိၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးတၢ်တိၣ်စၢၤမၤစၢၤလၢသဲစးဂ့ၢ်ဝီမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤတၢ်မၤစၢၤလၢအဂၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤဖဲတၢ်ကတဲၣ်ကတီၤတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်ဒီးတၢ်ဟံၣ်ဖျါထီၣ်တၢ်ဂ့ၢ်လၢတၢ်ကဒိသဒါန့ၢ်အတၢ်မူးတၢ်ရၢ်အဂီၢ်အခါန့ၣ်လီၤ.

(ဂဂ)တၢ်ကဘၣ်ဆၢတဲၣ်တၢ်ဂ့ၢ်လၢအတအိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်စၢၤခဲခိဖျိပှၤန့ၢ်စိန့ၢ်ကမိၤမ့တမ့ၢ်စံၣ်ညါပီတုကရၢလၢအသ့အဘၣ်,အမၤတၢ်လၢတၢ်သဘျူအပူၤ,ဒီးတအိၣ်ယူတခီတၢ်တဖၣ်ဖဲတၢ်ထီၣ်ဘၢကွီၢ်လၢအအိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်တိၣ်တၢ်ကြၢ်ခိဖျိတၢ်ဘျူသဲစးဒီးကပၣ်ယုၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးတၢ်မၤစၢၤလၢသဲစးဂ့ၢ်ဝီဒီးတၢ်မၤစၢၤအဂၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအကြၢးဝဲဘၣ်ဝဲန့ၣ်လီၤ.မ့တမ့ၢ်လၢတၢ်ဆိကမိၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢကမ့ၢ်တၢ်လၢအဂ့ၤကတၢ်လၢဖိသၣ်အဂီၢ်လီၤဆိဒၣ်တၢ်တၢ်မ့ဆိကမိၣ်ယုၣ်ဖိသၣ်အသးန့ၣ်ဒီးအတၢ်အိၣ်သးဖိသၣ်အမိၢ်အပၢ်ဒီးပှၤကွၢ်ထွဲဖိသၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်တၢ်မ့ၢ်မၤစၢၤခဲတၢ်ဆၢတဲၣ်သ့ဝဲဒၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

(ဃဃ)တၢ်တဘၣ်မၤန့ၣ်ဆူၣ်အီၤလၢကဟ့ၣ်လီၤတၢ်အုၣ်သးမ့တမ့ၢ်ကအၢၣ်လီၤတၢ်ကမၣ်န့ၣ်ဘၣ်.တၢ်တဘၣ်မၤန့ၣ်ဆူၣ်အီၤလၢကသမံသမိးမ့တမ့ၢ်ကဘၣ်သမံသမိးပှၤအုၣ်ကီၤသးသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအထီဒါလိာ်အသးဒီးအီၤဘၣ်.ဒီးတၢ်တဘၣ်မၤဆူၣ်အီၤဒ်သိးကဒီးန့ၢ်တၢ်မၤသကိးတၢ်ဒီးတၢ်သမံသမိးပှၤအုၣ်ခိၣ်သးလၢဖိသၣ်အခါၣ်စးလၢတၢ်ထံသိးတုၤသိးအဖီခိၣ်န့ၣ်ဘၣ်.

(cc)တၢ်မ့ဟံၣ်ပနီၣ်အီၤလၢအမၤကမၣ်သဲစးလၢတၢ်ဟ့ၣ်တၢ်ကမၣ်သ့န့ၣ်တၢ်ဆၢတဲၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ဟံၣ်ဝီလၢအပိာ်ထီၣ်အခံသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်ကဘၣ်တၢ်သမံသမိးကဒါက့ၤအီၤခိဖျိပှၤဘၣ်စိဘၣ်ကမိၤမ့တမ့ၢ်စံၣ်ညါပီတုကရၢလၢအသ့အဘၣ်,အမၤတၢ်လၢတၢ်သဘျူအပူၤဒီး,လၢအတအိၣ်ယူတခီတၢ်လၢထးတပတီၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

(စစ)ဖိသည့်မုတုနီပါဒီးကတိကျိန်လါတါသူအီမုတဘဉ်ဘဉ်န့ၣ်ကဘဉ်အိၣ်
ဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးပှါတဲကျိးတါတဂါလါတါလါဘဉ်လါဘဉ်စုတအိၣ်ဘဉ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

(ဆဆ)ဖဲတါထီၣ်ဘါကွီၣ်တပတီၢ်လါလါတါကဘဉ်ဟံၣ်ကဲဖိသည့်အနီၣ်တဂါအ
တါသဘျ့.

၃.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘဉ်ယုကျဲဟ့ၣ်သဆုၣ်ထီၣ်ဒ်သိးတါကဒုးအိၣ်ထီၣ်သဲ
စးတါဘျုးသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,တါရဲၣ်တါကျဲၤအကျိၤအကွၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,
ပှါဘဉ်မူဘဉ်ဒါသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤဒီးတါကရါကရိသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤလီၤဆီဒၣ်
တါလါအကြါးအဘဉ်လိာ်သးဒီးတါဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အမ့ၢ်ဖိသည့်လါအဘဉ်တါထံၣ်ကမၣ်
အီၤ,အဘဉ်တါဟံၣ်ကမၣ်အီၤမုတမ့ၢ်အဘဉ်တါဟံၣ်ပနီၣ်အီၤလါအမၤကမၣ်သဲ
စးတါဘျုးဒီးလီၤဆီဒၣ်တါ-

(က)တါကဘဉ်ဟံၣ်ပနီၣ်သးန့ၣ်အပတီၢ်တခါဒီးဖိသည့်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လါအသးစါန့ၢ်
ဒီးသးန့ၣ်လါတါဟံၣ်ပနီၣ်ယာ်အီၤန့ၣ်တါကဘဉ်ဟံၣ်အီၤလါအမၤကမၣ်သဲစး
တါဘျုးလါတါဟ့ၣ်တါကမၣ်သ့တသ့ဘဉ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

(ခ)ဖဲအကြါးအဘဉ် ဒီးတါသးအိၣ်တဘျီလါလါ,တါကဘဉ်မၤဝဲဒၣ်လါဖိသည့်
ဒီးန့ၣ်အသိးတဖၣ်ဒ်သိးအတအိၣ်ဒီးတါထီၣ်ဘါထီၣ်ကွီၣ်ဖဲလါပှါဟီၣ်
ခိၣ်ဖိအခွဲးအယာ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဒီးသဲစးအတါဒီသဒါသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်ဘဉ်တါဟံၣ်ကဲ
အီၤလါလါပှါပှါန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၄.တါရဲၣ်တါကျဲၤအကလုာ်ကလုာ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဒ်အမ့ၢ်,တါကဟုကယာ်,တါ
ဟံးစုန့ၣ်ကျဲးဒီးတါပါဆှါရဲၣ်ကျဲၤ,တါဟ့ၣ်ကူၣ်ဟ့ၣ်ဖးဘဉ်သးဒီးတါကီတါခဲ,
တါကဘဉ်လဲၤဟံၣ်ပျါထီၣ်သးထီၣ်ဘိခိဖျိအမၤတါကမၣ်အယိ,တါကွၢ်ထွဲ,
တါကူၣ်ဘဉ်ကူၣ်သ့ဒီးတါလုာ်အိၣ်သးသမူတါမၤလိအတါရဲၣ်တါကျဲၤတဖၣ်
ဒီးကျဲအဂါလါတါကရါကရိအတါကွၢ်ထွဲအမဲၣ်ညါကဘဉ်မၤဝဲဒၣ်ဒ်သိးတါ
ကဘဉ်မၤလီၤတါဝဲဒၣ်ဖိသည့်တဖၣ်ကဘဉ်တါကျဲၤအီၤကျဲလါအကြါးအ

ဘၣ်ဒီးအဝဲသ့ၣ်အတၢ်အိၣ်မုၢ်ဆိးပါဒီးကဘၣ်ကၢကီၣ်လိာ်သးဒီးအဝဲသ့ၣ်
တဖၣ်အတၢ်အိၣ်သးဒီးအတၢ်ကမၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၄၁

တၢ်တမံၤဂ့ၤတမံၤဂ့ၤလၢတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤအပူၤတဘၣ်မၤဘၣ်ဒီး
ဘၣ်ထံးတၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအကဲထီၣ်တၢ်ဂံၢ်တၢ်ဘါလၢတၢ်ကမၤကဲထီၣ်လိာ်
ထီၣ်ဖိသ့ၣ်အတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယာ်ဒီးတၢ်ဘျၢသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢကအိၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢ-

(က)တၢ်ဘျၢသဲးလၢထံကီၢ်တဘျီအပူၤ.

(ခ)ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဘီမုၢ်တၢ်ဘျၢသဲးလၢအကဲတၢ်ဘျၢသဲးလၢကီၢ်အဝဲန့ၣ်အပူၤ.

အဆာဒိဉ်

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၄၂

ထံကီၢ်ပဒိဉ်တဖၣ်ဟံမူဒါလၢကမၤဝဲဒၣ်ဒ်သိးတၢ်သိဉ်တၢ်သီဒီးတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်တၢ်ကျိၤ
လၢအဆိဉ်လၢတၢ်အၢဉ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤအပူၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်တၢ်ကသ့ၣ်ညါ
အီၤလၢပုၤဒိဉ်တုၤခိဉ်ပဲၤတဖၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်ဖိသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်ခီဖျိကျဲၤလၢအဘၣ်ဘျိး
ဘၣ်ဒါဒီးတၢ်ကဘၣ်မၤအီၤလၢတၢ်သ့ၣ်ဆူၣ်သးဂဲၤအပူၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၄၃

၁.ဒ်တၢ်ပညိဉ်လၢတၢ်ကသမံသမိးတၢ်လဲၤထီၣ်လဲၤထီၣ်လၢထံကီၢ်ပဒိဉ်တဖၣ်
အတၢ်မၤကဲထီၣ်လိာ်ထီၣ်အမူအဒါလၢအဟံယၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢတၢ်အၢဉ်လီၤအီၤလီၤ
အဝဲအံၤအပူၤအဂီၢ်တၢ်ကဘၣ်ဒုးအိဉ်ထီၣ်ကမံတံၤတဖုလၢအဘၣ်ပးဒီးဖိသ့ၣ်
အခွဲးအယၢ်ဒ်အကမၤထွဲတၢ်ဖံးတၢ်မၤလၢတၢ်ကွဲးလီၤပာ်လီၤအီၤလၢလံာ်တၢ်
အၢဉ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤအပူၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၂.ကမံတံၤအဝဲအံၤကဘၣ်ပာ်ယုာ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးပုၤလၢအနၢ်ပာ်ဖိသ့ၣ်တၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်
ဘျဲးဘျဲးဘျိးဘျိးဒီးကဘၣ်မ့ၢ်ပုၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအတၢ်သကဲာ်ပဝးဂ့ၢ်ဒီးပုၤသ့ၣ်
တဖၣ်လၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ပာ်ပနီၣ်အီၤလၢအသ့ၣ်ညါနၢ်ပာ်တၢ်ဂ့ၢ်တၢ်ကျိၤလၢလံာ်
တၢ်အၢဉ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤအပူၤအဂၤတဆံန့ၣ်လီၤ.ကမံတံၤဖိသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်က
ဘၣ်တၢ်ယုထၢထီၣ်အီၤလၢထံဖိကီၢ်ဖိအကျါဒီးအဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်မၤတၢ်
လၢအနီၢ်ကစၢ်ဒဲဝဲအတၢ်သ့တၢ်ဘၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ကဘၣ်ဆိကမိဉ်ယုာ်ဟီၣ်ကဝီၤအ
တၢ်အိဉ်သးဒ်ပုၤခဲလၢာ်ကဒီးန့ၣ်ဘၣ်တၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်ထဲသိးတုၤသိးလၢတၢ်ယုထၢ
အဂီၢ်ဒီးတၢ်ကဘၣ်ဆိကမိဉ်ယုာ်စ့ၢ်ကီၢ်းသဲစးတၢ်ဘျၢတၢ်မၤအကျိၤအကွၢ်
အခိဉ်သ့ၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

၃.ကမံတံၤဖိသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်တၢ်ယုထၢထီၣ်အီၤခီဖျိတၢ်ဟ့ၣ်တၢ်ဖးခုသ့ၣ်
လၢပုၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအထံအကီၢ်ပဒိဉ်ဆုၤန့ၣ်အမံၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိဉ်တ
ဖုစုာ်စုာ်ကဘၣ်ဆုၤန့ၣ်ပုၤတဂၤလၢအထံဖိကီၢ်ဖိအကျါန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၄. တၢ်ယုထၢကမံတံၤအခိၣ်ထံးကတၢၢ်တဘျီတၢ်ကဘၣ်မၤအီၤဖဲတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤကထီၣ်တၢ်ဘျီတၢ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်ယုလၢဝံၤအလီၢ်ခဲန့ၣ်လီၤ. ဇီးအဝဲန့ၣ်ဝံၤအလီၢ်ခဲတၢ်ကဘၣ်ယုထၢအီၤ(၂)နံၣ်တဘျီန့ၣ်လီၤ. ဘီမုၢ်စၢဖျိၣ်ကရၢအနဲၣ်ရွဲၣ်ခိၣ်ကျၢၢ်ကဘၣ်ဆုၤလံာ်ဆူထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အအိၣ်ဇီးကွဲမုၢ်ဘၣ်ပုၤလၢကဆုၤထီၣ်ပုၤမံၤလၢခဲလၢအတီၢ်ပူၤတချုးလၢတၢ်ယုထၢမုၢ်နံၤတဘျီစုၣ်စုၣ်အစုၤကတၢၢ်လွံၤလၢန့ၣ်လီၤ. ဖဲန့ၣ်ဝံၤအလီၢ်ခဲန့ၣ်ရွဲၣ်ခိၣ်ကျၢၢ်ကဘၣ်ကတံာ်ကတီၤမံၤစရီၤလံာ်မဲာ်ဖျါၣ်မိၣ်ပုၤအတၢ်ရဲၣ်လီၤသးအသိးလၢမံၤလၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ဆုၤထီၣ်တဖၣ်ခဲလၢာ်ဇီးကဘၣ်ပာ်ဖျါထီၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်စ့ၢ်ကိးထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအဆုၤန့ၣ်ပုၤမံၤဇီးကဘၣ်တီၣ်ထီၣ်ဆူထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အအိၣ်ဖဲတၢ်မၤတၢ်အိၣ်ဖျိၣ်အဘျီဝဲအံၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၅. တၢ်ယုထၢန့ၣ်တၢ်ကဘၣ်မၤအီၤဖဲထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အတၢ်အိၣ်ဖျိၣ်လၢနဲၣ်ရွဲၣ်ခိၣ်ကျၢၢ်ကွဲမုၢ်အီၤဇီးတၢ်ကဘၣ်မၤအီၤဖဲဘီမုၢ်စၢဖျိၣ်ကရၢအဝဲလီၢ်ခိၣ်သ့ၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ. တၢ်အိၣ်ဖျိၣ်ဒ်အံၤအသိးသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်ပူၤခဲပူၤကဘၣ်ထီၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဇီးပုၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ယုထၢထီၣ်အီၤဒ်အမုၢ်ကမံတံၤဖိသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်ကဘၣ်မုၢ်ပုၤလၢအဇီးန့ၣ်တၢ်ဖးအအါကတၢၢ်ဇီးကဘၣ်မုၢ်တၢ်ဖးနီၢ်ဂံၢ်အအါကတၢၢ်လၢထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်ခၢၣ်စးလၢအဟဲထီၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်ဖျိၣ်ဇီးအဟ့ၣ်တၢ်ဖးန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၆. ကမံတံၤဖိသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အံၤကဘၣ်တၢ်ယုထၢထီၣ်အီၤလၢကမၤတၢ်လွံၤနံၣ်အဂီၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ. တၢ်မုၢ်ဆုၤန့ၣ်ကဒါက့ၤအီၤအသိတဘျီန့ၣ်အဝဲသ့ၣ်အခွဲးအယာ်အိၣ်လၢကဇီးယုထၢအသးအသိတဘျီကဇီးန့ၣ်လီၤ. ကမံတံၤဖိယဲာ်ဂၤလၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ယုထၢထီၣ်အီၤလၢတၢ်ယုထၢအခိၣ်ထံးတဘျီန့ၣ်အမူဒါကတၢၢ်ကွံာ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဖဲခဲန့ၣ်ဝံၤအလီၢ်ခဲန့ၣ်လီၤ. တၢ်ယုထၢအခိၣ်ထံးတဘျီဝံၤတဘျီယီကမံတံၤယဲာ်ဂၤအမံၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အံၤတၢ်အိၣ်ဖျိၣ်အပုၤပၤလီၢ်ဆ့ၣ်နီၤကဘၣ်ယုထၢထီၣ်အီၤခိဖျိတၢ်ဘုးဝဲန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၇.ကမံတံဖိတဂမုာ်သံကွံာ်မုတမုာ်မုဟးထီၣ်ကွံာ်လၢတၢ်မၤမုတမုာ်ဘိးဘၣ်သ့ၣ်ညါဝဲဒၣ်လၢတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်တမံၤမံၤအဖီခိၣ်အဝဲဟံကမံတံၤမူဒါမုတသ့လၢၤဘၣ်န့ၣ်ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်လၢအဆၢန့ၣ်ကမံတံၤဖိအဝဲအံၤကဘၣ်ဟ့ၣ်လီၤမူဒါလၢပုၤသ့ပုၤဘၣ်တဂၤဂၤလၢအထံဖိကီၢ်ဖိဒၣ်ဝဲအကျါဒ်သိးကမၤပုၤထီၣ်က့ၤန့ၣ်လၢအအိၣ်တ့ၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.ဒီးကမံတံၤကဘၣ်တူၢ်လိာ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၈.ကမံတံၤအဝဲအံၤကဘၣ်ဒုးအိၣ်ထီၣ်အနီၢ်ကစၢ်ဒၣ်ဝဲအတၢ်သိၣ်တၢ်သီ.တၢ်ဘျါအကျါအကွၢ်လၢအကစၢ်ဒၣ်ဝဲန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၉.ကမံတံၤအဝဲအံၤကဘၣ်ယုထၢထီၣ်အပုၤဘၣ်မူဘၣ်ဒါဒၣ်ဝဲလၢကမၤတၢ်ခံန့ၣ်အဂီၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

၁၀.ကမံတံၤအတၢ်အိၣ်ဖှိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ညီန့ၣ်တၢ်ကဘၣ်မၤအီၤဖဲဘီမုာ်စၢ်ဖှိၣ်ကရၢအဝဲလီၤခိၣ်သ့ၣ်မုတမုာ်တၢ်လီၢ်လၢအမုာ်လဲၤမုာ်က့ၤလၢကမံတံၤယုထၢဝဲဒၣ်အလီၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.ကမံတံၤအဝဲအံၤညီန့ၣ်ကဘၣ်အိၣ်ဖှိၣ်တန့ၣ်တဘျီန့ၣ်လီၤ.ကမံတံၤအတၢ်အိၣ်ဖှိၣ်အဆၢကတီၢ်အယံာ်န့ၣ်ကဘၣ်တၢ်ဆၢတံာ်ဟံပနီၣ်အီၤဒီးကဘၣ်တၢ်သမံသမိးက့ၤအီၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.အလီၢ်မုအိၣ်တၢ်ကဘၣ်မၤအီၤခိဖျိထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အတၢ်အိၣ်ဖှိၣ်လၢတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤဒီးဘျီခိၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်ဖှိၣ်ကဘၣ်တူၢ်လိာ်ဝဲဒၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

၁၁.ဘီမုာ်စၢ်ဖှိၣ်ကရၢအနဲၣ်ရွဲၣ်ခိၣ်ကျါကဘၣ်ဟ့ၣ်လီၤပုၤမၤတၢ်ဖိဒီးတၢ်လီၢ်တၢ်ကျဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဒ်သိးကမံတံၤအဝဲအံၤကဖံးတၢ်မၤတၢ်တုၤလီၤတီၤလီၤလၢတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤအဖီလၢန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၁၂.ယုာ်ဒီးဘျီခိၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်ဖှိၣ်အတၢ်တူၢ်လိာ်အသိးကမံတံၤဖိသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ဒုးအိၣ်ထီၣ်အီၤလၢတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤအဖီလၢကဘၣ်ဒီးန့ၣ်ဘၣ်လၢလဲၤလၢဘီမုာ်စၢ်ဖှိၣ်ကရၢအအိၣ်ယုာ်ဒီးတၢ်ဖိပံးလၢတၢ်အိၣ်ဖှိၣ်ကဆၢတံာ်ဟံလီၤဝဲဒၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၄၄

၁.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ဟံမူဒါလၢကတီၣ်ထီၣ်လံာ်ဟံဖျါလၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးတၢ်ဖံးတၢ်မၤလၢအဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်မၤဝဲလၢအကဲထီၣ်တၢ်ဘျၢးတၢ်ဖိၣ်လၢတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ဟံပနီၣ်အံၤဖဲအံၤဒီးတၢ်လဲၤထီၣ်လဲၤထီၣ်လၢအဝဲသ့ၣ်မၤကဲထီၣ်လိၣ်ထီၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဘၣ်ယးတၢ်သူတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အံၤအဖီခိၣ်ဆူဘီမုၢ်စၢဖိၣ်ကရၢအနဲၣ်ရွဲၣ်ခိၣ်ကျၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

(က)ဖဲတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤကဲထီၣ်တၢ်ဘျၢလၢထံကီၢ်လၢအတီၣ်ထီၣ်လံာ်ဟံဖျါအဝဲအံၤခံန့ၣ်အတီၢ်ပူၤ.

(ခ)တၢ်န့ၣ်ဝံၤအလီၢ်ခံတၢ်ကဘၣ်ဆုၢထီၣ်ယဲၢ်န့ၣ်တဘျီန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၂.လံာ်ဟံဖျါသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢတၢ်ကွဲးအံၤလၢတၢ်ဘျၢအဝဲအံၤအဖီလၢန့ၣ်မ့အိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်ဒီးတၢ်ကီတၢ်ခဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအမၤဘၣ်ဒိဘၣ်ထံးတၢ်မၤလဲၤထီၣ်လဲၤထီၣ်တၢ်ဖံးတၢ်မၤမူဒါလၢအအိၣ်လၢတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤအဖီလၢန့ၣ်ကဘၣ်ဟံဖျါထီၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.တၢ်ဟံဖျါသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ပၣ်ဃုာ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်တၢ်ကျိၤလၢလၢပဲၤပဲၤၤဒိသိးကဟ့ၣ်လီၤကမံတံၤဝဲအံၤတၢ်နၢ်ပၢ်ဘျးဘျးဘျးဘျးလၢတၢ်မၤကဲထီၣ်လိၣ်ထီၣ်တၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤလၢထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်လၢအကွဲးလံာ်ဟံဖျါအဝဲအံၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၃.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖုလၢအတီၣ်ထီၣ်တ့ၢ်လံာ်ဟံဖျါအခိၣ်ထံးတဘျီလၢအလၢအပဲၤဆူကမံတံၤအအိၣ်န့ၣ်ဖဲအတီၣ်ထီၣ်ကဒါက့ၤတၢ်ဟံဖျါလၢခံတဘျီလၢအလီၤပလိာ်လိာ်အသးဒီးတၢ်ဘျၢအဝဲအံၤအဆၢဖီ(၁)အဒု(ခ)အပူၤတလိၣ်လၢကကွဲးဖျါထီၣ်ကဒါက့ၤတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်လၢအဟံဖျါထီၣ်တ့ၢ်ဝဲလၢလံာ်ဟံဖျါလၢညါတဘျီအပူၤန့ၣ်ဘၣ်.

၄.ကမံတံအဝဲအံကဘဉ်ယုအါထီဉ်တၢ်ဂ့ၢ်တၢ်ကျါလၢအဘဉ်ထွဲလိာ်အသးဒီး တၢ်မၤကဲထီဉ်လိာ်ထီဉ်တၢ်အၢဉ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံလၢထံကီၢ်ပဒိဉ်တဖဉ်အ အိဉ်န့ဉ်လီၤ.

၅.ကမံတံအဝဲအံကဘဉ်တီဉ်ထီဉ်လံာ်ဟ်ဖျါဘဉ်ယးအဝဲသ့ဉ်အတၢ်ဟူးတၢ် ဂဲၤခဲနံဉ်တဘျီဆူဘျီဉ်တၢ်အိဉ်ဖိဉ်ခိဖျိမုၢ်ကျါၤဝဲၤကွၢ်ဒီးပုၤဂ့ၢ်ဝီကီၢ်ကး (Economic and Social Council)န့ဉ်လီၤ.

၆.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိဉ်သ့ဉ်တဖဉ်ကဘဉ်မၤဝဲဒၣ်ဒ်သိးအပုၤထံဖိကီၢ်ဖိသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်က ဒီးန့ၢ်ဘဉ်လံာ်ဟ်ဖျါလၢအဝဲသ့ဉ်ဟ်ဖျါထီဉ်ဝဲဒၣ်န့ဉ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျးနီဉ်ဂံၢ် ၄၅

ဒ်သိးတၢ်ကဟ့ဉ်ဂံၢ်ဟ့ဉ်ဘါတၢ်မၤကဲထီဉ်လိာ်ထီဉ်တၢ်အၢဉ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤ တုၤလီၤတီၤလီၤအဂီၢ်ဒီးတၢ်ဆိဉ်ထွဲမၤစၢၤထံကီၢ်ဘီမုၢ်အတၢ်မၤသကိးတၢ်လၢ အဘဉ်တၢ်ဖၢန့ဉ်ယာ်ဖဲတၢ်အၢဉ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤအဂီၢ်-

(က)ခၢဉ်စးကရၢလီၤဆီတဖဉ်ဒ်အမ့ၢ်ဘီမုၢ်စၢၤဖိဉ်ကရၢဖိသဉ်အစုဟ်ကီၢ် ဒီးဘီမုၢ်စၢၤဖိဉ်ကရၢတၢ်ကရၢကရိအဒုလၢအဂၤတဖဉ်ကဘဉ်အိဉ်ဒီးတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ် ယာ်လၢကန့ဉ်လီၤမၤဘဉ်ထွဲအသးဖဲတၢ်ဆိကမိဉ်ကူဉ်ထီဉ်ဖးလီၤဒ်သိးတၢ်က မၤကဲထီဉ်လိာ်ထီဉ်တၢ်ဂ့ၢ်တၢ်ကျါလၢအအိဉ်လၢတၢ်အၢဉ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤ အပူၤဒ်သိးအလီၤဘဉ်လၢအဝဲသ့ဉ်အတၢ်ဖံးတၢ်မၤအစိကမိၤအတက့ဉ် ပူၤအသိးန့ဉ်လီၤ.ကမံတံအဝဲအံၤကကွဲ မုၢ်ခၢဉ်စးကရၢလီၤဆီတဖဉ် ဒ်အမ့ၢ်ဘီမုၢ်စၢၤဖိဉ်ကရၢဖိသဉ်အစုဟ်ကီၢ်ဒီးဘီမုၢ်စၢၤဖိဉ်ကရၢအတၢ်ကရၢကရိ အဒုလၢအဂၤသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်ဒ်အဘဉ်တၢ်ဟ်ပနီဉ်အီၤဒ်အမ့ၢ်ကရၢသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်လၢ အကြးအဘဉ်လၢကဟ့ဉ်လီၤတၢ်ဟ့ဉ်ကူဉ်ဟ့ဉ်ဖးလၢတၢ်ကမၤကဲထီဉ်လိာ် ထီဉ်တၢ်အၢဉ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤဒ်အလီၤဘဉ်လၢအဝဲသ့ဉ်အတၢ်ဖံးတၢ်မၤအစိ ကမိၤအတက့ဉ်ပူၤအသိးန့ဉ်လီၤ.ကမံတံအဝဲအံၤကကွဲ မုၢ်ခၢဉ်စးတၢ် ကရၢကရိလီၤဆီတဖဉ်ဒ်အမ့ၢ်ဘီမုၢ်စၢၤဖိဉ်ကရၢဖိသဉ်အစုဟ်ကီၢ်ဒီးဘီမုၢ်စၢၤ

ဖွဲ့၍ကရုတိကရုကရိအဒု အဂတဖၣ်ဒ်သိးအဝဲသ့ၣ်ကတိၣ်ထီၣ်လံၣ်ပၣ်
ဖျါသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအဘၣ်ဃးဒီးတၢ်မၤကဲ ထီၣ်လိၣ်ထီၣ်တၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီ
လီၤအဝဲအံၤဒ်အလီၤဘၣ်လၢအဝဲသ့ၣ်အတၢ်ဖံးတၢ်မၤအစိကမိၤအတက့ၣ်ပူၤ
အသိးန့ၣ်လီၤ.

(ခ)ကမံတံၤအဝဲအံၤဒ်တၢ်ပၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢအကြၢးဝဲဘၣ်ဝဲအသိးကဘၣ်ရၤလီၤ
လံၣ်ပၣ်ဖျါသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢထံ ကိၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်တီၣ်ထီၣ်ဝဲ ဒၣ်လၢ
အပၣ်ဃုာ်ဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ဃုထီၣ်မ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်လိၣ်ဘၣ်တမံၤမံၤလၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးတၢ်
ဖံးတၢ်မၤအကျါအကွၢ်မ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်မၤစၢၤလၢအလိၣ်ဘၣ်ဝဲတမံၤမံၤဃုာ်ဒီး
ကမံတံၤအတၢ်ထံၣ်ဒီးအတၢ်ဟ့ၣ်ကူၣ်ဟ့ၣ်ဖးတဖၣ်မ့အိၣ်ဝဲတခါခါလၢတၢ်
ဃုထီၣ်အဖိခိၣ်မ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်ပၣ်ဖျါသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အံၤအဖိခိၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

(ဂ)ကမံတံၤအဝဲအံၤကဟ့ၣ်ကူၣ်ဘီမုၢ်စၢၤဖွဲ့၍ကရုအချီၣ်ဒိၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်ဖွဲ့ၣ်ဒ်သိး
ဘီမုၢ်စၢၤဖွဲ့၍ကရုအန့ၣ်ခဲၣ်ခိၣ်ကျါကဟံမူဒါလၢကမံတံၤအလီၤလၢတၢ်ကယု
သ့ၣ်ညါတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်တၢ်ကျါလၢအလီၤဆီသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအဘၣ်ထွဲဒီးဖိသၣ်အတၢ်ခွဲး
တၢ်ယၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

(ဃ)ကမံတံၤအဝဲအံၤကဟ့ၣ်လီၤတၢ်ဟ့ၣ်ကူၣ်ဟ့ၣ်ဖးသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဒီးအတၢ်ထံၣ်
အကလုာ်ကလုာ်လၢတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်တၢ်ကျါလၢအဒီးန့ၣ်ဘၣ်ဝဲအဖိခိၣ်ဒ်အလီၤပလိၣ်
လိာ်အသးဒီးတၢ်ဘျူနီၣ်ဂံၢ်(၄၄)ဒီး(၄၅)လၢတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီလီၤအဝဲအံၤအပူၤ
န့ၣ်လီၤ.တၢ်ဟ့ၣ်ကူၣ်ဟ့ၣ်ဖးဒီးတၢ်ထံၣ်အကလုာ်ကလုာ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အံၤတၢ်က
ဘၣ်ဆုၤထီၣ်အီၤဆူထံ ကိၢ်ပဒိၣ်လၢအဘၣ်ထွဲ လိာ်သးဒီးတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်အဝဲအံၤဒီး
တၢ်ကဘၣ်ပၣ်ဖျါထီၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢဘျီၣ်ဒိၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်ဖွဲ့ၣ်ဃုာ်ဒီးတၢ်ပၣ်ဖျါတၢ်ထံၣ်မ့
အိၣ်ဘၣ်ဖုးတမံၤမံၤလၢထံ ကိၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်တီၣ်ထီၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျူနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၄၆

တၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီလီၤအဝဲအံၤတၢ်ကဘၣ်အိးထီၣ်အီၤလၢထံ ကိၢ်ကိးဘ့ၣ်ဒဲးက
ဆဲးလီၤစုမုၢ်ကျါအဂီၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၄၇

လံာ်တၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤတၢ်ကဘၣ်မၤတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤလၢတၢ်ဆဲး
လီၤစုမုၢ်ကျၢၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.လံာ်တၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤလၢတၢ်ဆဲးလီၤစုမုၢ်ကျၢၢ်အဝဲ
အံၤတၢ်ကဘၣ်အးလီၤအီၤဒီးဘီမုၢ်စၢဖျိၣ်ကရၢအနဲၣ်ရွဲၣ်ခိၣ်ကျၢၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၄၈

တၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤကဘၣ်တၢ်အိးထီၣ်ဟ်အသးလၢထံကီၢ်တဘျီဂ့ၤ
တဘျီဂ့ၤကတူၢ်လိာ်အီၤအဂီၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.လံာ်တၢ်ကွဲးနီၣ်ကွဲးဃါလၢတၢ်တူၢ်လိာ်
အီၤန့ၣ်တၢ်ကဘၣ်အးလီၤအီၤဆူဘီမုၢ်စၢဖျိၣ်ကရၢအနဲၣ်ရွဲၣ်ခိၣ်ကျၢၢ်အအိၣ်န့ၣ်
လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၄၉

၁.တၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤကဲထီၣ်သဲစးတၢ်ဘျၢဖဲတၢ်အးလီၤအီၤဒီးဘီမုၢ်
စၢဖျိၣ်ကရၢနဲၣ်ရွဲၣ်ခိၣ်ကျၢၢ်ဝံၤဖဲအပွဲၤထီၣ်အသိၤသၢဆံတနံၤဒီးဖဲထံကီၢ်ပွဲၤ
ထီၣ်အဘျီခံဆံလၢအမၤတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤလၢတၢ်ဆဲးလီၤစုမုၢ်ကျၢၢ်
မ့တမ့ၢ်အမၤတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤတူၢ်လိာ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

၂.ထံကီၢ်တဘျီစုၣ်စုၣ်လၢအမၤတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤလၢတၢ်ဆဲးလီၤစုမုၢ်ကျၢၢ်,
မ့တမ့ၢ်အမၤတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤတူၢ်လိာ်အဝဲအံၤဖဲအပွဲၤထီၣ်ထံကီၢ်အဘျီခံဆံလၢ
အမၤတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤလၢတၢ်ဆဲးလီၤစုမုၢ်ကျၢၢ်.မ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်တူၢ်လိာ်တၢ်အၢၣ်
လီၤအဝဲအံၤအဆၢကတီၢ်န့ၣ်တၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤကဲထီၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်တၢ်
သိၣ်တၢ်သီလၢထံကီၢ်အဝဲန့ၣ်အပူၤဖဲအပွဲၤထီၣ်အသိၤသၢဆံအနံၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၅၀

၁.ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖုၣ်တဖုၣ်ဆၢန့ၣ်တၢ်ဘျၢတၢ်တမံၤမံၤသ့ဝဲ
 ဒီးဆၢထီၣ်ဆူဘီၣ်မုၢ်စၢဖျိၣ်ကရၢအန့ၣ်န့ၣ်ခိၣ်ကျၢၢ်အအိၣ်ဒ်သိးတၢ်ကမၤနီၣ်မၤ
 ပါအီၤအဂီၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.လၢတၢ်အဝဲအံၤအဖီခိၣ်န့ၣ်န့ၣ်ခိၣ်ကျၢၢ်ကဘၣ်ဒုးသ့ၣ်ညါ
 ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖုၣ်လၢအဘၣ်ပးဒီးတၢ်ဘျၢတၢ်တမံၤမံၤတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်တၢ်
 ကျိၤအဝဲအံၤယုၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ယုၣ်ထီၣ်အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖုၣ်အတၢ်ဘၣ်သး.မ့ၢ်အဝဲ
 သ့ၣ်သးလီၤဝဲဒ်ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖုၣ်အခီကရဲးလၢတၢ်ပညိၣ်ဒ်
 သိးကဆိမိၣ်သကိးဒီးကဟ့ၣ်တၢ်ဖးလၢတၢ်ဟ့ၣ်ကူၣ်အဝဲအံၤအဖီခိၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.
 တၢ်ဟ့ၣ်ဒုးသ့ၣ်ညါတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်အဝဲအံၤဝဲအလီၢ်ခံအစ့ၤကတၢ်လွံၤလါအတီၢ်ပူၤ
 ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သၢပူၤတမူမ့ၢ်သးလီၤဝဲဒ်ခိၣ်ကရဲးအဝဲအံၤန့ၣ်န့ၣ်ခိၣ်ကျၢၢ်ကဘၣ်
 သးကျဲၤဝဲဒ်လၢဘီၣ်မုၢ်စၢဖျိၣ်ကရၢအတၢ်မၤစၢၤအဖီခိၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.တၢ်ဘျၢတၢ်
 တခါခါလၢတၢ်ဟံၣ်ပနီၣ်အီၤလၢထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖုၣ်လၢအထီၣ်ခိၣ်ကရဲးဒီးလၢ
 အဟ့ၣ်တၢ်ဖးလၢခိၣ်ကရဲးအဝဲအံၤအအါကတၢ်န့ၣ်တၢ်ကဘၣ်ဆၢထီၣ်အီၤဆူ
 ဘျီၣ်ဒိၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်ဖျိၣ်ဒ်သိးတၢ်ကအၢၣ်လီၤတူၢ်လိာ်အီၤအဂီၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.

၂.တၢ်ဘျၢတၢ်တမံၤမံၤလၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ဟံၣ်ပနီၣ်အီၤဒ်အလီၢ်ပလိာ်
 လိာ်အသးဒီးတၢ်ဘျၢအဝဲအံၤအဆၢဖိ(၁)န့ၣ်ကကဲထီၣ်ဝဲဒ်တၢ်ဘျၢသဲစးဖဲဘီ
 မုၢ်စၢဖျိၣ်ကရၢအဘျီၣ်ဒိၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်ဖျိၣ်ဒီးထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်သၢပူၤခံပူၤတူၢ်လိာ်ဝဲဒ်အခါ
 န့ၣ်လီၤ.

၃.ဖဲတၢ်ဘျၢတၢ်တမံၤမံၤဖဲအကဲထီၣ်တၢ်ဘျၢသဲစးလံၤန့ၣ်ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်
 သ့ၣ်တဖုၣ်လၢအတူၢ်လိာ်တၢ်ဘျၢတၢ်တမံၤမံၤအဝဲအံၤကဘၣ်ဟံၣ်မူၤဒီးမ့ၢ်ထံကီၢ်
 ပဒိၣ်အဂၤသ့ၣ်တဖုၣ်အမူၤအဒါအိၣ်ဒ်လၢတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤအဖီခိၣ်
 ဒီးတၢ်ဘျၢတၢ်တမံၤမံၤလၢအဝဲသ့ၣ်တူၢ်လိာ်ဟံၣ်ဝဲလၢညါန့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၅၁

၁.ဘီၣ်မုၢ်စၢဖှိၣ်ကရၢအနဲၣ်ရွဲၣ်ခိၣ်ကျၢၢ်ကဘၣ်ဒီးန့ၣ်ဘၣ်ဝဲတၢ်ဘျၢသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢတၢ်တတူၢ်လိာ်အီၤဒံးလၢထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖၣ်ဝဲတၢ်မၤတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤလၢတၢ်ဆဲးလီၤစုမုၢ်ကျၢၢ်မ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်မၤတၢ်တူၢ်လိာ်အခါဒီးကဘၣ်ရၤလီၤဝဲဒၣ်ဆူထံကီၢ်ကိးဘၣ်ဒီးန့ၣ်လီၤ.

၂.တၢ်ဘျၢသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢတၢ်တတူၢ်လိာ်အၢၣ်လီၤဒံးအီၤတဖၣ်လၢအထီၤဒါလိာ်အသးဒီးတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤတၢ်ပညိၣ်ဒီးအတၢ်တိာ်ပာ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်တၢ်တဘၣ်ဟ့ၣ်အီၤအခွဲးဘၣ်.

၃.တၢ်ဘျၢသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢတၢ်တတူၢ်လိာ်ဒံးအီၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်တၢ်ထုးကွံာ်အီၤသ့တဘျီလၢလၢဝဲတၢ်ဟ့ၣ်ဒုးသ့ၣ်ညါဘီၣ်မုၢ်စၢဖှိၣ်ကရၢအနဲၣ်ရွဲၣ်ခိၣ်ကျၢၢ်ဒီးန့ၣ်ရွဲၣ်ခိၣ်ကျၢၢ်ကဘၣ်ဒုးသ့ၣ်ညါထံကီၢ်အဂၤကိးဘၣ်ဒီးန့ၣ်လီၤ.တၢ်ဟ့ၣ်ဒုးသ့ၣ်ညါအဝဲအံၤတၢ်ကဘၣ်ပာ်ဂၢၢ်ပာ်ကျၢၢ်အီၤဝဲမုၢ်နံၤတနံၤလၢနဲၣ်ရွဲၣ်ခိၣ်ကျၢၢ်ဒီးန့ၣ်ဘၣ်ဝဲအခါန့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၅၂

ထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဖုဝဲအၢဝဲသီတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤခိဖျိတၢ်ကွဲးဒုးသ့ၣ်ညါဘီၣ်မုၢ်စၢဖှိၣ်ကရၢအနဲၣ်ရွဲၣ်ခိၣ်ကျၢၢ်သ့ဝဲဒၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.တၢ်ဝဲအၢဝဲသီအဝဲအံၤကဘၣ်တၢ်စးထီၣ်ပာ်ပနီၣ်အီၤဝဲဘီၣ်မုၢ်စၢဖှိၣ်ကရၢနဲၣ်ရွဲၣ်ခိၣ်ကျၢၢ်ဒီးန့ၣ်ဘၣ်တၢ်ကွဲးဒုးသ့ၣ်ညါဝံၤတနံၣ်အလီၢ်ခဲန့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၅၃

ဘီၣ်မုၢ်စၢဖှိၣ်ကရၢအနဲၣ်ရွဲၣ်ခိၣ်ကျၢၢ်အံၤတၢ်ပာ်ပနီၣ်ယုထၢအီၤလၢတၢ်ကအးလီၤပာ်တၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

တၢ်ဘျၢနီၣ်ဂံၢ် ၅၄

လံာ်တၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤအထူလံၤလၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ကွဲးအီၤလၢအၣ်ရးအကျိၣ်,တရူးအကျိၣ်,ကီၤလၢဝါအကျိၣ်,ဖြၣ်စ့ၣ်အကျိၣ်,ရါရှါအကျိၣ်ဒီးစပုၣ်အကျိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်အဝဲၣ်နီၣ်ကိးဘ့ၣ်ဒဲးဒီးကဘၣ်တၢ်အးလီၤပာ်အီၤဒီးဘီမုၢ်စၢၤဖိၣ်ကရၢအနဲၣ်ရဲၣ်ခိၣ်ကျၢၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ.မိၢ်သီသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ဟ့ၣ်စိဟ့ၣ်ကမိၤအီၤလၢလၢပွဲၤပွဲၤလၢအဝဲသ့ၣ်အထံကီၢ်ပဒိၣ်ဒၣ်ဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်ဝဲပှၤအုၣ်သးသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဒီးမ့ၢ်ဝဲပှၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လၢအဆဲးလီၤစုမုၢ်ကျၢၢ်ဖဲလံာ်တၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤလီၤအဝဲအံၤအပူၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

Convention on the Rights of the Child

Convention on the Rights of the Child

Adopted and opened for signature, ratification and accession by
General Assembly resolution 44/25 of 20 November 1989

Entry into force 2 September 1990, in accordance with article 49

Preamble

The States Parties to the present Convention,

Considering that, in accordance with the principles proclaimed in the Charter of the United Nations, recognition of the inherent dignity and of the equal and inalienable rights of all members of the human family is the foundation of freedom, justice and peace in the world,

Bearing in mind that the peoples of the United Nations have, in the Charter, reaffirmed their faith in fundamental human rights and in the dignity and worth of the human person, and have determined to promote social progress and better standards of life in larger freedom,

Recognizing that the United Nations has, in the Universal Declaration of Human Rights and in the International Covenants on Human Rights, proclaimed and agreed that everyone is entitled to all the rights and freedoms set forth therein, without distinction of any kind, such as race, colour, sex, language, religion, political or other opinion, national or social origin, property, birth or other status,

Recalling that, in the Universal Declaration of Human Rights, the United Nations has proclaimed that childhood is entitled to special care and assistance,

Convinced that the family, as the fundamental group of society and the natural environment for the growth and well-being of all its members and particularly children, should be afforded the necessary protection and assistance so that it can fully assume its responsibilities within the community,

Recognizing that the child, for the full and harmonious development of his or her personality, should grow up in a family environment, in an atmosphere of happiness, love and understanding,

Considering that the child should be fully prepared to live an individual life in society, and brought up in the spirit of the ideals proclaimed in the Charter of the United Nations, and in particular in the spirit of peace, dignity, tolerance, freedom, equality and solidarity,

Bearing in mind that the need to extend particular care to the child has been stated in the Geneva Declaration of the Rights of the Child of 1924 and in the Declaration of the Rights of the Child adopted by the General Assembly on 20 November 1959 and recognized in the Universal Declaration of Human Rights, in the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights (in particular in articles 23 and 24), in the International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights (in particular in article 10) and in the statutes and relevant instruments of specialized agencies and international organizations concerned with the welfare of children,

Bearing in mind that, as indicated in the Declaration of the Rights of the Child, "the child, by reason of his physical and mental immaturity, needs special safeguards and care, including appropriate legal protection, before as well as after birth",

Recalling the provisions of the Declaration on Social and Legal Principles relating to the Protection and Welfare of Children, with Special Reference to Foster Placement and Adoption Nationally and Internationally; the United Nations Standard Minimum Rules for the Administration of Juvenile Justice (The Beijing Rules); and the Declaration on the Protection of Women and Children in Emergency and Armed Conflict,

Recognizing that, in all countries in the world, there are children living in exceptionally difficult conditions, and that such children need special consideration,

Taking due account of the importance of the traditions and cultural values of each people for the protection and harmonious development of the child,

Recognizing the importance of international co-operation for improving the living conditions of children in every country, in particular in the developing countries,

Have agreed as follows:

PART I

Article 1

For the purposes of the present Convention, a child means every human being below the age of eighteen years unless under the law applicable to the child, majority is attained earlier.

Article 2

1. States Parties shall respect and ensure the rights set forth in the present Convention to each child within their jurisdiction without discrimination of any kind, irrespective of the child's or his or her parent's or legal guardian's race, colour, sex, language, religion, political or other opinion, national, ethnic or social origin, property, disability, birth or other status.

2. States Parties shall take all appropriate measures to ensure that the child is protected against all forms of discrimination or punishment on the basis of the status, activities, expressed opinions, or beliefs of the child's parents, legal guardians, or family members.

Article 3

1. In all actions concerning children, whether undertaken by public or private social welfare institutions, courts of law, administrative authorities or legislative bodies, the best interests of the child shall be a primary consideration.

2. States Parties undertake to ensure the child such protection and care as is necessary for his or her well-being, taking into account the rights and duties of his or her parents, legal guardians, or other individuals legally responsible for him or her, and, to this end, shall take all appropriate legislative and administrative measures.

3. States Parties shall ensure that the institutions, services and facilities responsible for the care or protection of children shall conform with the standards established by competent authorities, particularly in the areas of safety, health, in the number and suitability of their staff, as well as competent supervision.

Article 4

States Parties shall undertake all appropriate legislative, administrative, and other measures for the implementation of the rights recognized in the present Convention. With regard to economic, social

and cultural rights, States Parties shall undertake such measures to the maximum extent of their available resources and, where needed, within the framework of international co-operation.

Article 5

States Parties shall respect the responsibilities, rights and duties of parents or, where applicable, the members of the extended family or community as provided for by local custom, legal guardians or other persons legally responsible for the child, to provide, in a manner consistent with the evolving capacities of the child, appropriate direction and guidance in the exercise by the child of the rights recognized in the present Convention.

Article 6

1. States Parties recognize that every child has the inherent right to life.
2. States Parties shall ensure to the maximum extent possible the survival and development of the child.

Article 7

1. The child shall be registered immediately after birth and shall have the right from birth to a name, the right to acquire a nationality and, as far as possible, the right to know and be cared for by his or her parents.
2. States Parties shall ensure the implementation of these rights in accordance with their national law and their obligations under the relevant international instruments in this field, in particular where the child would otherwise be stateless.

Article 8

1. States Parties undertake to respect the right of the child to preserve his or her identity, including nationality, name and family relations as recognized by law without unlawful interference.
2. Where a child is illegally deprived of some or all of the elements of his or her identity, States Parties shall provide appropriate assistance and protection, with a view to re-establishing speedily his or her identity.

Article 9

1. States Parties shall ensure that a child shall not be separated from his or her parents against their will, except when competent authorities subject to judicial review determine, in accordance with applicable law and procedures, that such separation is necessary for the best interests of the child. Such determination may be necessary in a particular case such as one involving abuse or neglect of the child by the parents, or one where the parents are living separately and a decision must be made as to the child's place of residence.

2. In any proceedings pursuant to paragraph 1 of the present article, all interested parties shall be given an opportunity to participate in the proceedings and make their views known.

3. States Parties shall respect the right of the child who is separated from one or both parents to maintain personal relations and direct contact with both parents on a regular basis, except if it is contrary to the child's best interests.

4. Where such separation results from any action initiated by a State Party, such as the detention, imprisonment, exile, deportation or death (including death arising from any cause while the person is in the custody of the State) of one or both parents or of the child, that State Party shall, upon request, provide the parents, the child or, if appropriate, another member of the family with the essential information concerning the whereabouts of the absent member(s) of the family unless the provision of the information would be detrimental to the well-being of the child. States Parties shall further ensure that the submission of such a request shall of itself entail no adverse consequences for the person(s) concerned.

Article 10

1. In accordance with the obligation of States Parties under article 9, paragraph 1, applications by a child or his or her parents to enter or leave a State Party for the purpose of family reunification shall be dealt with by States Parties in a positive, humane and expeditious manner. States Parties shall further ensure that the submission of such a request shall entail no adverse consequences for the applicants and for the members of their family.

2. A child whose parents reside in different States shall have the right to maintain on a regular basis, save in exceptional circumstances personal relations and direct contacts with both parents. Towards that end

and in accordance with the obligation of States Parties under article 9, paragraph 1, States Parties shall respect the right of the child and his or her parents to leave any country, including their own, and to enter their own country. The right to leave any country shall be subject only to such restrictions as are prescribed by law and which are necessary to protect the national security, public order (ordre public), public health or morals or the rights and freedoms of others and are consistent with the other rights recognized in the present Convention.

Article 11

1. States Parties shall take measures to combat the illicit transfer and non-return of children abroad.

2. To this end, States Parties shall promote the conclusion of bilateral or multilateral agreements or accession to existing agreements.

Article 12

1. States Parties shall assure to the child who is capable of forming his or her own views the right to express those views freely in all matters affecting the child, the views of the child being given due weight in accordance with the age and maturity of the child.

2. For this purpose, the child shall in particular be provided the opportunity to be heard in any judicial and administrative proceedings affecting the child, either directly, or through a representative or an appropriate body, in a manner consistent with the procedural rules of national law.

Article 13

1. The child shall have the right to freedom of expression; this right shall include freedom to seek, receive and impart information and ideas of all kinds, regardless of frontiers, either orally, in writing or in print, in the form of art, or through any other media of the child's choice.

2. The exercise of this right may be subject to certain restrictions, but these shall only be such as are provided by law and are necessary:

(a) For respect of the rights or reputations of others; or

(b) For the protection of national security or of public order (ordre public), or of public health or morals.

Article 14

1. States Parties shall respect the right of the child to freedom of thought, conscience and religion.

2. States Parties shall respect the rights and duties of the parents and, when applicable, legal guardians, to provide direction to the child in the exercise of his or her right in a manner consistent with the evolving capacities of the child.

3. Freedom to manifest one's religion or beliefs may be subject only to such limitations as are prescribed by law and are necessary to protect public safety, order, health or morals, or the fundamental rights and freedoms of others.

Article 15

1. States Parties recognize the rights of the child to freedom of association and to freedom of peaceful assembly.

2. No restrictions may be placed on the exercise of these rights other than those imposed in conformity with the law and which are necessary in a democratic society in the interests of national security or public safety, public order (ordre public), the protection of public health or morals or the protection of the rights and freedoms of others.

Article 16

1. No child shall be subjected to arbitrary or unlawful interference with his or her privacy, family, home or correspondence, nor to unlawful attacks on his or her honour and reputation.

2. The child has the right to the protection of the law against such interference or attacks.

Article 17

States Parties recognize the important function performed by the mass media and shall ensure that the child has access to information and material from a diversity of national and international sources, especially those aimed at the promotion of his or her social, spiritual and moral well-being and physical and mental health. To this end, States Parties shall:

(a) Encourage the mass media to disseminate information and material of social and cultural benefit to the child and in accordance with the spirit of article 29;

(b) Encourage international co-operation in the production, exchange and dissemination of such information and material from a diversity of cultural, national and international sources;

(c) Encourage the production and dissemination of children's books;

(d) Encourage the mass media to have particular regard to the linguistic needs of the child who belongs to a minority group or who is indigenous;

e) Encourage the development of appropriate guidelines for the protection of the child from information and material injurious to his or her well-being, bearing in mind the provisions of articles 13 and 18.

Article 18

1. States Parties shall use their best efforts to ensure recognition of the principle that both parents have common responsibilities for the upbringing and development of the child. Parents or, as the case may be, legal guardians, have the primary responsibility for the upbringing and development of the child. The best interests of the child will be their basic concern.

2. For the purpose of guaranteeing and promoting the rights set forth in the present Convention, States Parties shall render appropriate assistance to parents and legal guardians in the performance of their child-rearing responsibilities and shall ensure the development of institutions, facilities and services for the care of children.

3. States Parties shall take all appropriate measures to ensure that children of working parents have the right to benefit from child-care services and facilities for which they are eligible.

Article 19

1. States Parties shall take all appropriate legislative, administrative, social and educational measures to protect the child from all forms of physical or mental violence, injury or abuse, neglect or negligent treatment, maltreatment or exploitation, including sexual abuse, while in the care of parent(s), legal guardian(s) or any other person who has the care of the child.

2. Such protective measures should, as appropriate, include effective procedures for the establishment of social programmes to provide necessary support for the child and for those who have the care of the child, as well as for other forms of prevention and for identification, reporting, referral,

investigation, treatment and follow-up of instances of child maltreatment described heretofore, and, as appropriate, for judicial involvement.

Article 20

1. A child temporarily or permanently deprived of his or her family environment, or in whose own best interests cannot be allowed to remain in that environment, shall be entitled to special protection and assistance provided by the State.

2. States Parties shall in accordance with their national laws ensure alternative care for such a child.

3. Such care could include, inter alia, foster placement, kafalah of Islamic law, adoption or if necessary placement in suitable institutions for the care of children. When considering solutions, due regard shall be paid to the desirability of continuity in a child's upbringing and to the child's ethnic, religious, cultural and linguistic background.

Article 21

States Parties that recognize and/or permit the system of adoption shall ensure that the best interests of the child shall be the paramount consideration and they shall:

(a) Ensure that the adoption of a child is authorized only by competent authorities who determine, in accordance with applicable law and procedures and on the basis of all pertinent and reliable information, that the adoption is permissible in view of the child's status concerning parents, relatives and legal guardians and that, if required, the persons concerned have given their informed consent to the adoption on the basis of such counselling as may be necessary;

(b) Recognize that inter-country adoption may be considered as an alternative means of child's care, if the child cannot be placed in a foster or an adoptive family or cannot in any suitable manner be cared for in the child's country of origin;

(c) Ensure that the child concerned by inter-country adoption enjoys safeguards and standards equivalent to those existing in the case of national adoption;

(d) Take all appropriate measures to ensure that, in inter-country adoption, the placement does not result in improper financial gain for those involved in it;

(e) Promote, where appropriate, the objectives of the present article by concluding bilateral or multilateral arrangements or agreements, and endeavour, within this framework, to ensure that the placement of the child in another country is carried out by competent authorities or organs.

Article 22

1. States Parties shall take appropriate measures to ensure that a child who is seeking refugee status or who is considered a refugee in accordance with applicable international or domestic law and procedures shall, whether unaccompanied or accompanied by his or her parents or by any other person, receive appropriate protection and humanitarian assistance in the enjoyment of applicable rights set forth in the present Convention and in other international human rights or humanitarian instruments to which the said States are Parties.

2. For this purpose, States Parties shall provide, as they consider appropriate, co-operation in any efforts by the United Nations and other competent intergovernmental organizations or non-governmental organizations co-operating with the United Nations to protect and assist such a child and to trace the parents or other members of the family of any refugee child in order to obtain information necessary for reunification with his or her family. In cases where no parents or other members of the family can be found, the child shall be accorded the same protection as any other child permanently or temporarily deprived of his or her family environment for any reason, as set forth in the present Convention.

Article 23

1. States Parties recognize that a mentally or physically disabled child should enjoy a full and decent life, in conditions which ensure dignity, promote self-reliance and facilitate the child's active participation in the community.

2. States Parties recognize the right of the disabled child to special care and shall encourage and ensure the extension, subject to available resources, to the eligible child and those responsible for his or her care, of assistance for which application is made and which is appropriate to the child's condition and to the circumstances of the parents or others caring for the child.

3. Recognizing the special needs of a disabled child, assistance extended in accordance with paragraph 2 of the present article shall be provided free of charge, whenever possible, taking into account the financial resources of the parents or others caring for the child, and shall be designed to ensure that the disabled child has effective access to and receives education, training, health care services, rehabilitation services, preparation for employment and recreation opportunities in a manner conducive to the child's achieving the fullest possible social integration and individual development, including his or her cultural and spiritual development

4. States Parties shall promote, in the spirit of international cooperation, the exchange of appropriate information in the field of preventive health care and of medical, psychological and functional treatment of disabled children, including dissemination of and access to information concerning methods of rehabilitation, education and vocational services, with the aim of enabling States Parties to improve their capabilities and skills and to widen their experience in these areas. In this regard, particular account shall be taken of the needs of developing countries.

Article 24

1. States Parties recognize the right of the child to the enjoyment of the highest attainable standard of health and to facilities for the treatment of illness and rehabilitation of health. States Parties shall strive to ensure that no child is deprived of his or her right of access to such health care services.

2. States Parties shall pursue full implementation of this right and, in particular, shall take appropriate measures:

(a) To diminish infant and child mortality;

(b) To ensure the provision of necessary medical assistance and health care to all children with emphasis on the development of primary health care;

(c) To combat disease and malnutrition, including within the framework of primary health care, through, inter alia, the application of readily available technology and through the provision of adequate nutritious foods and clean drinking-water, taking into consideration the dangers and risks of environmental pollution;

(d) To ensure appropriate pre-natal and post-natal health care for mothers;

(e) To ensure that all segments of society, in particular parents and children, are informed, have access to education and are supported in the use of basic knowledge of child health and nutrition, the advantages of breastfeeding, hygiene and environmental sanitation and the prevention of accidents;

(f) To develop preventive health care, guidance for parents and family planning education and services.

3. States Parties shall take all effective and appropriate measures with a view to abolishing traditional practices prejudicial to the health of children.

4. States Parties undertake to promote and encourage international co-operation with a view to achieving progressively the full realization of the right recognized in the present article. In this regard, particular account shall be taken of the needs of developing countries.

Article 25

States Parties recognize the right of a child who has been placed by the competent authorities for the purposes of care, protection or treatment of his or her physical or mental health, to a periodic review of the treatment provided to the child and all other circumstances relevant to his or her placement.

Article 26

1. States Parties shall recognize for every child the right to benefit from social security, including social insurance, and shall take the necessary measures to achieve the full realization of this right in accordance with their national law.

2. The benefits should, where appropriate, be granted, taking into account the resources and the circumstances of the child and persons having responsibility for the maintenance of the child, as well as any other consideration relevant to an application for benefits made by or on behalf of the child.

Article 27

1. States Parties recognize the right of every child to a standard of living adequate for the child's physical, mental, spiritual, moral and social development.

2. The parent(s) or others responsible for the child have the primary responsibility to secure, within their abilities and financial capacities, the conditions of living necessary for the child's development.

3. States Parties, in accordance with national conditions and within their means, shall take appropriate measures to assist parents and others responsible for the child to implement this right and shall in case of need provide material assistance and support programmes, particularly with regard to nutrition, clothing and housing.

4. States Parties shall take all appropriate measures to secure the recovery of maintenance for the child from the parents or other persons having financial responsibility for the child, both within the State Party and from abroad. In particular, where the person having financial responsibility for the child lives in a State different from that of the child, States Parties shall promote the accession to international agreements or the conclusion of such agreements, as well as the making of other appropriate arrangements.

Article 28

1. States Parties recognize the right of the child to education, and with a view to achieving this right progressively and on the basis of equal opportunity, they shall, in particular:

(a) Make primary education compulsory and available free to all;

(b) Encourage the development of different forms of secondary education, including general and vocational education, make them available and accessible to every child, and take appropriate measures such as the introduction of free education and offering financial assistance in case of need;

(c) Make higher education accessible to all on the basis of capacity by every appropriate means;

(d) Make educational and vocational information and guidance available and accessible to all children;

(e) Take measures to encourage regular attendance at schools and the reduction of drop-out rates.

2. States Parties shall take all appropriate measures to ensure that school discipline is administered in a manner consistent with the child's human dignity and in conformity with the present Convention.

3. States Parties shall promote and encourage international cooperation in matters relating to education, in particular with a view to contributing to the elimination of ignorance and illiteracy throughout the world and facilitating access to scientific and technical knowledge and modern teaching methods. In this regard, particular account shall be taken of the needs of developing countries.

Article 29

1. States Parties agree that the education of the child shall be directed to:

(a) The development of the child's personality, talents and mental and physical abilities to their fullest potential;

(b) The development of respect for human rights and fundamental freedoms, and for the principles enshrined in the Charter of the United Nations;

(c) The development of respect for the child's parents, his or her own cultural identity, language and values, for the national values of the country in which the child is living, the country from which he or she may originate, and for civilizations different from his or her own;

(d) The preparation of the child for responsible life in a free society, in the spirit of understanding, peace, tolerance, equality of sexes, and friendship among all peoples, ethnic, national and religious groups and persons of indigenous origin;

(e) The development of respect for the natural environment.

2. No part of the present article or article 28 shall be construed so as to interfere with the liberty of individuals and bodies to establish and direct educational institutions, subject always to the observance of the principle set forth in paragraph 1 of the present article and to the requirements that the education given in such institutions shall conform to such minimum standards as may be laid down by the State.

Article 30

In those States in which ethnic, religious or linguistic minorities or persons of indigenous origin exist, a child belonging to such a minority or who is indigenous shall not be denied the right, in community with other

members of his or her group, to enjoy his or her own culture, to profess and practise his or her own religion, or to use his or her own language.

Article 31

1. States Parties recognize the right of the child to rest and leisure, to engage in play and recreational activities appropriate to the age of the child and to participate freely in cultural life and the arts.

2. States Parties shall respect and promote the right of the child to participate fully in cultural and artistic life and shall encourage the provision of appropriate and equal opportunities for cultural, artistic, recreational and leisure activity.

Article 32

1. States Parties recognize the right of the child to be protected from economic exploitation and from performing any work that is likely to be hazardous or to interfere with the child's education, or to be harmful to the child's health or physical, mental, spiritual, moral or social development.

2. States Parties shall take legislative, administrative, social and educational measures to ensure the implementation of the present article. To this end, and having regard to the relevant provisions of other international instruments, States Parties shall in particular:

(a) Provide for a minimum age or minimum ages for admission to employment;

(b) Provide for appropriate regulation of the hours and conditions of employment;

(c) Provide for appropriate penalties or other sanctions to ensure the effective enforcement of the present article.

Article 33

States Parties shall take all appropriate measures, including legislative, administrative, social and educational measures, to protect children from the illicit use of narcotic drugs and psychotropic substances as defined in the relevant international treaties, and to prevent the use of children in the illicit production and trafficking of such substances.

Article 34

States Parties undertake to protect the child from all forms of sexual exploitation and sexual abuse. For these purposes, States Parties

shall in particular take all appropriate national, bilateral and multilateral measures to prevent:

(a) The inducement or coercion of a child to engage in any unlawful sexual activity;

(b) The exploitative use of children in prostitution or other unlawful sexual practices;

(c) The exploitative use of children in pornographic performances and materials.

Article 35

States Parties shall take all appropriate national, bilateral and multilateral measures to prevent the abduction of, the sale of or traffic in children for any purpose or in any form.

Article 36

States Parties shall protect the child against all other forms of exploitation prejudicial to any aspects of the child's welfare.

Article 37

States Parties shall ensure that:

(a) No child shall be subjected to torture or other cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment. Neither capital punishment nor life imprisonment without possibility of release shall be imposed for offences committed by persons below eighteen years of age;

(b) No child shall be deprived of his or her liberty unlawfully or arbitrarily. The arrest, detention or imprisonment of a child shall be in conformity with the law and shall be used only as a measure of last resort and for the shortest appropriate period of time;

(c) Every child deprived of liberty shall be treated with humanity and respect for the inherent dignity of the human person, and in a manner which takes into account the needs of persons of his or her age. In particular, every child deprived of liberty shall be separated from adults unless it is considered in the child's best interest not to do so and shall have the right to maintain contact with his or her family through correspondence and visits, save in exceptional circumstances;

(d) Every child deprived of his or her liberty shall have the right to prompt access to legal and other appropriate assistance, as well as the right to challenge the legality of the deprivation of his or her liberty

before a court or other competent, independent and impartial authority, and to a prompt decision on any such action.

Article 38

1. States Parties undertake to respect and to ensure respect for rules of international humanitarian law applicable to them in armed conflicts which are relevant to the child.

2. States Parties shall take all feasible measures to ensure that persons who have not attained the age of fifteen years do not take a direct part in hostilities.

3. States Parties shall refrain from recruiting any person who has not attained the age of fifteen years into their armed forces. In recruiting among those persons who have attained the age of fifteen years but who have not attained the age of eighteen years, States Parties shall endeavour to give priority to those who are oldest.

4. In accordance with their obligations under international humanitarian law to protect the civilian population in armed conflicts, States Parties shall take all feasible measures to ensure protection and care of children who are affected by an armed conflict.

Article 39

States Parties shall take all appropriate measures to promote physical and psychological recovery and social reintegration of a child victim of: any form of neglect, exploitation, or abuse; torture or any other form of cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment; or armed conflicts. Such recovery and reintegration shall take place in an environment which fosters the health, self-respect and dignity of the child.

Article 40

1. States Parties recognize the right of every child alleged as, accused of, or recognized as having infringed the penal law to be treated in a manner consistent with the promotion of the child's sense of dignity and worth, which reinforces the child's respect for the human rights and fundamental freedoms of others and which takes into account the child's age and the desirability of promoting the child's reintegration and the child's assuming a constructive role in society.

2. To this end, and having regard to the relevant provisions of international instruments, States Parties shall, in particular, ensure that:

(a) No child shall be alleged as, be accused of, or recognized as having infringed the penal law by reason of acts or omissions that were not prohibited by national or international law at the time they were committed;

(b) Every child alleged as or accused of having infringed the penal law has at least the following guarantees:

(i) To be presumed innocent until proven guilty according to law;

(ii) To be informed promptly and directly of the charges against him or her, and, if appropriate, through his or her parents or legal guardians, and to have legal or other appropriate assistance in the preparation and presentation of his or her defence;

(iii) To have the matter determined without delay by a competent, independent and impartial authority or judicial body in a fair hearing according to law, in the presence of legal or other appropriate assistance and, unless it is considered not to be in the best interest of the child, in particular, taking into account his or her age or situation, his or her parents or legal guardians;

(iv) Not to be compelled to give testimony or to confess guilt; to examine or have examined adverse witnesses and to obtain the participation and examination of witnesses on his or her behalf under conditions of equality;

(v) If considered to have infringed the penal law, to have this decision and any measures imposed in consequence thereof reviewed by a higher competent, independent and impartial authority or judicial body according to law;

(vi) To have the free assistance of an interpreter if the child cannot understand or speak the language used;

(vii) To have his or her privacy fully respected at all stages of the proceedings.

3. States Parties shall seek to promote the establishment of laws, procedures, authorities and institutions specifically applicable to children alleged as, accused of, or recognized as having infringed the penal law, and, in particular:

(a) The establishment of a minimum age below which children shall be presumed not to have the capacity to infringe the penal law;

(b) Whenever appropriate and desirable, measures for dealing with such children without resorting to judicial proceedings, providing that human rights and legal safeguards are fully respected.

4. A variety of dispositions, such as care, guidance and supervision orders; counselling; probation; foster care; education and vocational training programmes and other alternatives to institutional care shall be available to ensure that children are dealt with in a manner appropriate to their well-being and proportionate both to their circumstances and the offence.

Article 41

Nothing in the present Convention shall affect any provisions which are more conducive to the realization of the rights of the child and which may be contained in:

- (a) The law of a State party; or
- (b) International law in force for that State.

PART II

Article 42

States Parties undertake to make the principles and provisions of the Convention widely known, by appropriate and active means, to adults and children alike.

Article 43

1. For the purpose of examining the progress made by States Parties in achieving the realization of the obligations undertaken in the present Convention, there shall be established a Committee on the Rights of the Child, which shall carry out the functions hereinafter provided.

2. The Committee shall consist of ten experts of high moral standing and recognized competence in the field covered by this Convention. The members of the Committee shall be elected by States Parties from among their nationals and shall serve in their personal capacity, consideration being given to equitable geographical distribution, as well as to the principal legal systems. (amendment)

3. The members of the Committee shall be elected by secret ballot from a list of persons nominated by States Parties. Each State Party may nominate one person from among its own nationals.

4. The initial election to the Committee shall be held no later than six months after the date of the entry into force of the present Convention and thereafter every second year. At least four months before the date of each election, the Secretary-General of the United Nations shall address a letter to States Parties inviting them to submit their nominations within two months. The Secretary-General shall subsequently prepare a list in alphabetical order of all persons thus nominated, indicating States Parties which have nominated them, and shall submit it to the States Parties to the present Convention.

5. The elections shall be held at meetings of States Parties convened by the Secretary-General at United Nations Headquarters. At those meetings, for which two thirds of States Parties shall constitute a quorum, the persons elected to the Committee shall be those who obtain the largest number of votes and an absolute majority of the votes of the representatives of States Parties present and voting.

6. The members of the Committee shall be elected for a term of four years. They shall be eligible for re-election if renominated. The term of five of the members elected at the first election shall expire at the end of two years; immediately after the first election, the names of these five members shall be chosen by lot by the Chairman of the meeting.

7. If a member of the Committee dies or resigns or declares that for any other cause he or she can no longer perform the duties of the Committee, the State Party which nominated the member shall appoint another expert from among its nationals to serve for the remainder of the term, subject to the approval of the Committee.

8. The Committee shall establish its own rules of procedure.

9. The Committee shall elect its officers for a period of two years.

10. The meetings of the Committee shall normally be held at United Nations Headquarters or at any other convenient place as determined by the Committee. The Committee shall normally meet annually. The duration of the meetings of the Committee shall be determined, and reviewed, if necessary, by a meeting of the States Parties to the present Convention, subject to the approval of the General Assembly.

11. The Secretary-General of the United Nations shall provide the necessary staff and facilities for the effective performance of the functions of the Committee under the present Convention.

12. With the approval of the General Assembly, the members of the Committee established under the present Convention shall receive emoluments from United Nations resources on such terms and conditions as the Assembly may decide.

Article 44

1. States Parties undertake to submit to the Committee, through the Secretary-General of the United Nations, reports on the measures they have adopted which give effect to the rights recognized herein and on the progress made on the enjoyment of those rights:

(a) Within two years of the entry into force of the Convention for the State Party concerned;

(b) Thereafter every five years.

2. Reports made under the present article shall indicate factors and difficulties, if any, affecting the degree of fulfilment of the obligations under the present Convention. Reports shall also contain sufficient

information to provide the Committee with a comprehensive understanding of the implementation of the Convention in the country concerned.

3. A State Party which has submitted a comprehensive initial report to the Committee need not, in its subsequent reports submitted in accordance with paragraph 1 (b) of the present article, repeat basic information previously provided.

4. The Committee may request from States Parties further information relevant to the implementation of the Convention.

5. The Committee shall submit to the General Assembly, through the Economic and Social Council, every two years, reports on its activities.

6. States Parties shall make their reports widely available to the public in their own countries.

Article 45

In order to foster the effective implementation of the Convention and to encourage international co-operation in the field covered by the Convention:

(a) The specialized agencies, the United Nations Children's Fund, and other United Nations organs shall be entitled to be represented at the consideration of the implementation of such provisions of the present Convention as fall within the scope of their mandate. The Committee may invite the specialized agencies, the United Nations Children's Fund and other competent bodies as it may consider appropriate to provide expert advice on the implementation of the Convention in areas falling within the scope of their respective mandates. The Committee may invite the specialized agencies, the United Nations Children's Fund, and other United Nations organs to submit reports on the implementation of the Convention in areas falling within the scope of their activities;

(b) The Committee shall transmit, as it may consider appropriate, to the specialized agencies, the United Nations Children's Fund and other competent bodies, any reports from States Parties that contain a request, or indicate a need, for technical advice or assistance, along with the Committee's observations and suggestions, if any, on these requests or indications;

(c) The Committee may recommend to the General Assembly to request the Secretary-General to undertake on its behalf studies on specific issues relating to the rights of the child;

(d) The Committee may make suggestions and general recommendations based on information received pursuant to articles 44 and 45 of the present Convention. Such suggestions and general recommendations shall be transmitted to any State Party concerned and reported to the General Assembly, together with comments, if any, from States Parties.

PART III

Article 46

The present Convention shall be open for signature by all States.

Article 47

The present Convention is subject to ratification. Instruments of ratification shall be deposited with the Secretary-General of the United Nations.

Article 48

The present Convention shall remain open for accession by any State. The instruments of accession shall be deposited with the Secretary-General of the United Nations.

Article 49

1. The present Convention shall enter into force on the thirtieth day following the date of deposit with the Secretary-General of the United Nations of the twentieth instrument of ratification or accession.

2. For each State ratifying or acceding to the Convention after the deposit of the twentieth instrument of ratification or accession, the Convention shall enter into force on the thirtieth day after the deposit by such State of its instrument of ratification or accession.

Article 50

1. Any State Party may propose an amendment and file it with the Secretary-General of the United Nations. The Secretary-General shall thereupon communicate the proposed amendment to States Parties, with a request that they indicate whether they favour a conference of States Parties for the purpose of considering and voting upon the proposals. In the event that, within four months from the date of such communication, at least one third of the States Parties favour such a conference, the Secretary-General shall convene the conference under the auspices of the United Nations. Any amendment adopted by a majority of States Parties present and voting at the conference shall be submitted to the General Assembly for approval.

2. An amendment adopted in accordance with paragraph 1 of the present article shall enter into force when it has been approved by the

General Assembly of the United Nations and accepted by a two-thirds majority of States Parties.

3. When an amendment enters into force, it shall be binding on those States Parties which have accepted it, other States Parties still being bound by the provisions of the present Convention and any earlier amendments which they have accepted.

Article 51

1. The Secretary-General of the United Nations shall receive and circulate to all States the text of reservations made by States at the time of ratification or accession.

2. A reservation incompatible with the object and purpose of the present Convention shall not be permitted.

3. Reservations may be withdrawn at any time by notification to that effect addressed to the Secretary-General of the United Nations, who shall then inform all States. Such notification shall take effect on the date on which it is received by the Secretary-General

Article 52

A State Party may denounce the present Convention by written notification to the Secretary-General of the United Nations. Denunciation becomes effective one year after the date of receipt of the notification by the Secretary-General.

Article 53

The Secretary-General of the United Nations is designated as the depositary of the present Convention.

Article 54

The original of the present Convention, of which the Arabic, Chinese, English, French, Russian and Spanish texts are equally authentic, shall be deposited with the Secretary-General of the United Nations.

IN WITNESS THEREOF the undersigned plenipotentiaries, being duly authorized thereto by their respective governments, have signed the present Convention.

တၢ်ကွဲးကျိၣ်ထံၣ်ဘီၣ်မ့ၢ်ဆၢဖျိၣ်ကရၢအတၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤတၢ်ယးဖိသၢ်
အတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်အံၤမ့ၢ်တၢ်စံးဆၢကဒါက့ၤဆူကညီဖိၣ်ယဲၣ်ပိၣ်ခွါဖိတဂၤ
အတၢ်ယုသက့ၢ်ကညးလၢကန့ၢ်ဘၣ်လံာ်တဘျီအံၤလၢအနီၣ်ကစၢ်ကျိၣ်
န့ၣ်လီၤ.လံာ်တဘျီအံၤပၣ်ယုၣ်ဝဲဒီးတၢ်ဂီၤအဒိလၢဖိသၢ်အဂီၢ်လၢ
အဖးန့ၣ်ဖျါထီၣ်ဖိသၢ်အတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်အိၣ်ဖျါလၢလံာ်တၢ်အၢၣ်လီၤအီၤ
လီၤအပူၤလၢအဖျိၣ်ဒီးဖျၢၣ်ကိၣ်ဖိဒီးပၣ်ယုၣ်စ့ၢ်ကိးဒီးတၢ်ကတိၤလၢညါ
လၢဘၣ်တၢ်ကွဲးအီၤလၢ (Pofessor Jaap Doek) လၢအမ့ၢ်ဝဲဖိသၢ်ခွဲးယၢ်
ကမံတံာ်အပူၤပၤလီၢ်ဆ့ၣ်နီၤတဂၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

ဖိသၢ်လၢအသ့ၣ်ညါအနီၣ်ကစၢ်အတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်ဒီးအမူအဒါသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်
န့ၣ်ကသ့ၣ်ညါပၢ်ဒိၣ်ပၢ်ကဲဝဲပုၤဂၤအတၢ်ခွဲးတၢ်ယၢ်ဒီးကကဲထီၣ်ဘၣ်ပုၤ
ဒိၣ်တုၢ်ခိၣ်ပွဲၤတဖၣ်လၢအသ့ၣ်ဟံန့ၢ်မူဒါတဂၤန့ၣ်လီၤ.

This translation of the United Nations Convention on the Rights of the Child is a response to the request of an orphaned Karen boy for a copy in his own language. The book includes an illustrated children-friendly summary of the rights in the Convention, as well as the full text in Karen and English, with a Foreword by Professor Jaap Doek, the Chair of the Committee on the Rights of the Child.

Children who know their rights and duties will learn to respect the rights of others and become responsible adults.